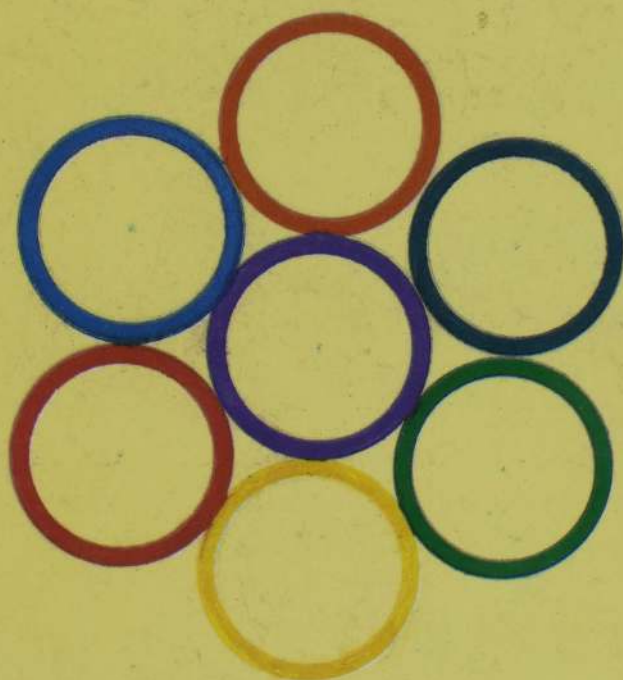




Spectrum



University of Jaffna

378.5493

UNI

134061(AR; MAIN)

English Unit,

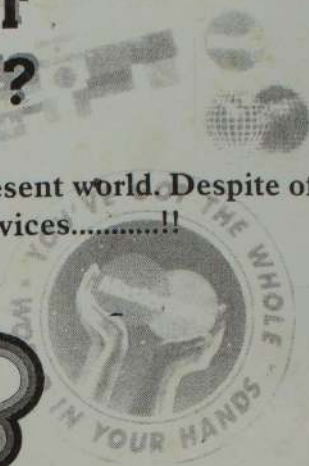
**Yavuniya Campus of the University of Jaffna,
Yavuniya, Sri Lanka - 1999**

Best wishes from

WANT TO BE RICH WITHOUT A CENT IN YOUR POCKET?

Carrying bundles of cash is becoming riskier in the present world. Despite of this we need money, to buy things, obtain services.....!!

HOW??



HNB CARDS & CHEQUES



Hatton National Bank Limited

7683 - 032

VAVUNIYA

**ARE AS GOOD AS
HARD CASH!!**

Pay

of Rs.
Rupees
Galle

5519019

and Stamp
or Seal

For more information
Contact

HATTON NATIONAL BANK LTD.

STATION ROAD,
VAVUNIYA.

T.P: 024-22103, 22668
Fax: 024-22058

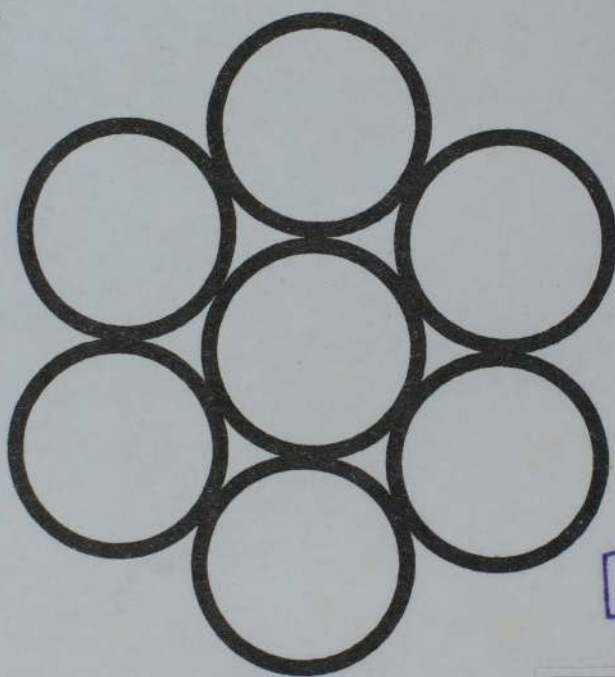


2007

Spectrum

378.5493
UNI.

378
2113
AR



ARCHIVES

/134061

University of Jaffna

134061



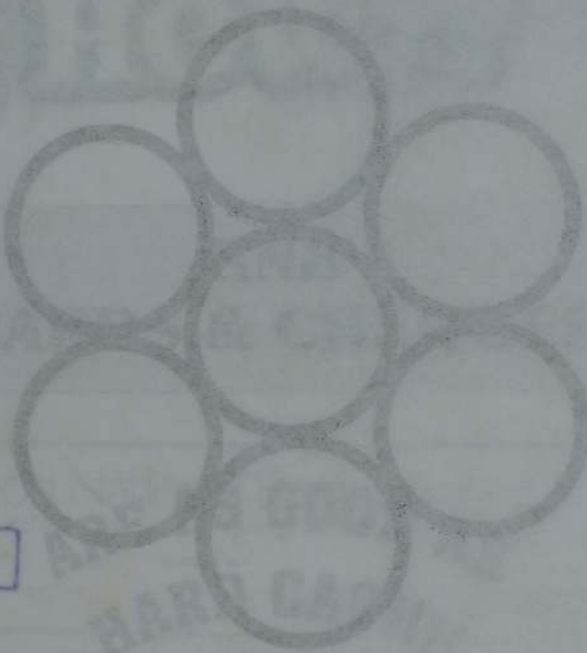
Library

134061

**English Unit,
Yavuniya Campus of the University of Jaffna,
Yavuniya, Sri Lanka - 1999**



Handwritten text: *mustard*



ARCHIVES

134061

Contact

English Unit,
Vavuniya Campus of the University of Jaffna,
Vavuniya, Sri Lanka - 1999

MESSAGE FROM THE VICE-CHANCELLOR

The English Unit students of the Vavuniya Campus, having been earlier admitted to the English two year Diploma course, have followed the Degree Programme for two more years. In addition to English, these students have offered two more subjects for their Degree Programme.

As these students prepare to leave the Campus, they have decided to publish a journal titled "**Spectrum**". This is a praiseworthy effort on the part of the students, who have spent four years in the AUC and the Campus of the Jaffna University in Vavuniya.

While congratulating the students, I also take this opportunity to wish them well in their future endeavours.

Prof.P.Balasundarampillai
Vice-Chancellor

Mr. R. Nanthakumar

Dean,

Faculty of Distance Studies

Prof. V. Balakrishnan

Rector

MESSAGE FROM THE RECTOR

I am pleased to send this message to mark the occasion of the publication of "**Spectrum**" by the students of English unit in the Vavuniya Campus.

The students of the English Unit, earlier admitted to the two year Diploma Programme in English in the AUC were allowed to follow a Degree Programme with two additional subjects spending two more years after completing the Diploma Programme in the Vavuniya Campus.

One batch has already completed the degree programme and the other - last batch will be completing the degree programme very shortly.

These students have taken the initiative in publishing "**Spectrum**", which, I believe has within its covers useful information, and articles. Given the usual constraints, this is indeed a commendable effort on the part of the English Unit students. They deserve all praise for their effort. I wish them well.

Prof.N.Balakrishnan

Rector.

MESSAGE FROM THE DEAN

I am very pleased to send this message for the "**Spectrum**" magazine to be published by the General Degree Students of the Vavuniya Campus of the University of Jaffna.

"The Spectrum", I am sure will carry articles which will help to disseminate the knowledge and to provide a platform for the Under Graduates to exhibit their writing skills and express their innovative ideas.

Articles in this magazine has been written in English and it is undoubtedly a praiseworthy effort. Considering this opportunity as a spring board, I would urge the contributors to pursue their effort in the future as well. I shall request the others to develop their competency in writing.

I take this opportunity to congratulate the Editor and the members of the committee who were closely associated with the publication of the "**Spectrum**", and wish you all every success in your career endeavour.

Mr.R.Nanthakumaran

Dean,

Faculty of Business Studies.

co-ordinator's note

It is of special interest to me in the new arrival, "Spectrum" by our students. It is, I feel, a significant one - quite enough to encompass their remarkable achievements. I could appreciate it a great deal as it brings something novel, something exciting. Such a varied compilation may help all to gain a better sense. Its presence is very welcome!

Best wishes,

manjula.m

21.06.99.

EDITORIAL

"Spectrum", the voice of the undergraduates of the English Unit, Vavuniya Campus, is brought out in a modest way as for the completion of our studies in this Institution. From the days of the then NPUE, now we have gone a step further. In fact, we are proud of bringing out this "Spectrum" with the speculation of showing our wide range of knowledge we gained here. This certainly marks a milestone in its brief history. However, we regret that this is no longer possible for us as our studies have come to an end here.

We have endeavoured to include a variety of written material which would appeal to all those interested in these spheres. The articles range from English language and literature, linguistics and also cover some spheres on Economics and Management.

We are very thankful to all those who have contributed articles and deeply grateful to our advertisers and well-wishers whose generosity has helped us immensely. Also, we extend our thanks to the On-Line Publishers, Vavuniya for their technical assistance to bring our effort a success.

In conclusion, we acknowledge with thanks our lecturers for their advice and guidance timely given, as always.

English Union, Vavuniya Campus

Patron	:	Prof.N.Balakrishnan	[Rector]
Senior Treasurer	:	Miss.M.Manjula	[Co-ordinator, English Unit]
President	:	Mr.A.R.Aazeer	[Faculty of Business Studies]
Vice - President	:	Miss.J.Sivappriyah	[" "]
Secretary	:	Mr.A.K.Royce	[" "]
Junior Treasurer	:	Mr.S.Mathiyalakan	[" "]
Editors	:	Miss.S.Suganthi	[" "]
		Miss.R.Annet Premalatha	[" "]
Committee Members	:	Mr.S.Patrick Gerad	[" "]
		Miss.S.Thevamanohary	[" "]
		Miss.S.Geethanjali	[" "]



English Union

Executive Committee 97/98



- Seated :** Mr.A.R.A.Aazeer (President), Prof. N.Balakrishnan (Rector), Ms.M.Manjula (senior Treasurer), Mr.A.K.Royce (Secretary).
- Standing :** Mr.S.Patrick Gerard, Ms.S.Geethangli, Ms.S.Sivappriya (Vice President), Ms.S.Thevamanohary, Ms.R.Annet Premalatha and Mrs.S.Suganthiy (Joint Editors), Mr.S.Mathiyakaran (Junior Treasurer).

Contents

	Page
Part I - English Literature	03 - 97
Part II - Linguistics	101 - 207
Part III - Miscellaneous	209 - 252

Contents

Part I	-	English literature	03 - 97
Part II	-	Linguistics	101 - 207
Part III	-	Miscellaneous	209 - 222

reading Chaucer, we learn about the year 1340, the exact date is not known. He lived from 1340 to 1400. He lived during a period of great and exciting changes many of which are reflected in his work and the main aim of this study is to show how Chaucer's sense of humor is reflected in his work. Many of the tales in the *Canterbury Tales* are moral and humorous. Each of us has a duty to God and man. According to Chaucer's tales, "The Knight's Tale", "The Monk's Tale", "The Miller's Tale", and "The Cook's Tale" are all moral and humorous. They are all tales of the life of the people of the time. They give us a picture of the life of the people of the time. They give us a picture of the life of the people of the time. They give us a picture of the life of the people of the time.

Part-I

CHAUCER AS A HUMORIST AND MORALIST

Geoffrey Chaucer was born about the year 1340; the exact date is not known. He lived from about 1340: that is to say, he lived during a period of great and exciting changes; many of which are reflected in the stories he told and the remarkable collection of characters he assembled to tell them. In his stories, Chaucer tells a number of tales of unfaithful women. Certainly, Chaucer's one of the major themes is love. Many of the tales indeed deal with love, both sacred and profane; and with associated ideas such as duty to God and man. According to Chaucer's tales like "The Man of Law's Tale", "The Nun's Priest's Tale", "The Miller's Tale" and "The Cook's Tale" we can perceive that his tales seem to be rather humorous and secular, but at the same time they give us enough moral-education, self-education and seriousness about the whole human world.

Firstly, if we take "The Man of Law's Tale", we can find many facts there. At the beginning of the tale, Sultan and Constance who belong to different cultures, get married and face many problems in their life. Especially, Constance undergoes many difficulties throughout her whole life. In this tale, we can find many qualities. If the man is poor, his friends will avoid him and even his brothers will hate him. It is expressed in the prologue of the tale;

"If you are poor your very brother hates you.

And all your friends avoid you, sad to say."

This is the general tendency of human beings. So, it is very secular. Also, if a man desires something, he will never care about the consequences of it. The same thing happens to Sultan. He never thinks about his religion, culture, and law when he wants to marry Constance. But, eventually he gets into troubles. In this tale, Chaucer points out how Sultan's and Alla's mothers take revenge on their sons. It is mainly that they are unable to see the break down of the cultural system. Though those two mothers' actions seem to be rather fanatic, it is a real worldly matter. Further, the messenger's drunkenness and changing and passing letters seem to be very humorous but at the same time, they seem to be very serious in this tale. Constance's belief on God and Knight's desire for Constance are also secular because they are naturally happening in this world. When we read a piece of work from that what we gain may educate us. From this tale we are able to get enough knowledge: According to the stars, everything befalls on us! It is depicted through Constance's life. Moreover, we cannot enjoy happiness ever and ever. If we enjoy like that, there will be surely sorrowfulness in our life, too. Both coincide in our lives. Further, if we are really good persons or our minds are pure, the God will certainly help us whenever we undergo the hardships. We are also able to understand that everything in our life is going on by the will of God. Nothing is in our hands. From this tale, we can know about the impermanence of human life. It is expressed by the death of Alla. Finally, through this tale the poet gives us the

morality which is, a man should follow his tradition, culture and religion. He should marry a woman who should belong to the same culture. According to his status, he should choose his wife. Otherwise, the life may be miserable one.

In "The Nun's Priest's Tale", the poet brings out many facts which appear in the human world. They are the typical life of human beings and their actions. In the opening lines of the tale, the poor old widow's life is depicted as;

"Sooty her hall, her kitchen melancholy.

And there she ate full many a slender meal:

There was no sauce piquant to spice her veal.

No dainty morsel ever passed her throat."

So many people like this widow are seen in this world. It shows us how people lead a life of poverty. Moreover, in this tale, the poet points out that the cock, Chanticleer has seven hens as his wives. His most beloved is Pertelote. Despite his wife's advice, Chanticleer reaches his death. This is what it is portrayed by the poet in this tale. The hen, Pertelote feels that if her husband becomes a coward, it will be a shame for her. It is secular because normally the women want their husbands to be brave and strong. Further, there is a scientific statement telling that if our belly contains more food, we are naturally persuaded to dream. Though it seems to be humorous, it is a serious statement. At the sametime, the hen says that if the cock frees himself from vapours with a purge, it will be somewhat all right. This is also humorous but it seems to bring out the fact. In this tale, there is a line,

"Woman is man's delight and all his bliss."

It is secular because we can find a woman in the victory of man. So, for a man, the woman is pleasurable. Besides this, in the human world, there are cunning people who betray innocent people. It is expressed through the characters of a fox and a cock. Further, the cock says that by taking women's advice, the men sometimes get into trouble. His statement has seriousness because at last by listening to his wife's advice he reaches his death. In this tale, the fox praises the cock insincerely in order to take him into death. It is very clear for us that there are so many flatterers in the human world. After the death of Chanticleer, all the hens cry in a sorrowful manner, especially his beloved, Pertelote emits "sovereign shrieks" towards her dead husband. Here, the poet depicts us how women are unable to control their emotions in positions like death. From this tale, there are many facts by which we are able to educate ourselves. First thing is, we are able to understand that everything is going on by the control of the God. Second thing is, there is fate which governs all of us. Next thing is, even though the characters in this tale are non-human beings, they live in harmony. It is expressed in the action of Chanticleer; if he finds a seed, he

will call all the hens to eat. Moreover, we are able to realize that happiness does not last in our life. We are also able to know that no human beings can forbear wickedness. It is portrayed in the actions of human beings and other animals, when the fox seizes the cock. From this tale we are able to understand that for the first time human beings may easily be betrayed but for the second time they may not be betrayed as they would be very careful. It is declared when the cock flies high on the top of the tree and replies to the fox. Lastly, through the whole tale, the poet wants to tell us that the man should not neglect the dreams. In this tale, these are the lines telling about dreams.

"Dreams have quite often been significations. One never should be careless about dreams. Dreams can give a due warning of things that later on come true."

Here, Pertelote neglects the dreams, and advises Chanticleer not to take them seriously. Because of her advice, he ignores the dreams and loses his life. And also, the poet portrays that those who are very pious and have faith on God, will get the visions by the grace of God in order to avoid the danger. This is a moral education for all.

In "The Miller's Tale", the poet expresses the innocence of the carpenter, the unfaithfulness of his wife and lechery of Absalon and Nicholas. In the opening lines of the tale, the poet describes about Nicholas thus;

: **"This lad was known as Nicholas the Gallant
And making love in secret was his talent."**

The above lines seem to be humorous but at the same time, there is seriousness. At first, the carpenter takes care of his wife because she is beautiful and thereby he feels that she should not be attracted to other men. In the world, some people may be induced to do something by money or kindness or force. Here Absalon uses these above tricks in order to fulfill his desire. Further, there are selfish people in the human world. Nicholas is an example for a selfish man. Because he says that the carpenter, his wife and he can escape from the flood. He never thinks about his neighbours. It is also secular. Alison scolds Absalon not to kiss her and says that she loves Nicholas and she does not want to love Absalon. She also tells him to go to hell. It seems to be very humorous, because she is not at all a virtuous woman but she scolds Absalon. Moreover, Absalon kisses Nicholas by thinking him as Alison. After doing that, he realises how it is possible for the woman to possess a beard and he comes to know that it is not Alison and they have cheated him. It also seems to be very humorous in this tale. But at the same time, when Absalon shouts that he will take revenge on Nicholas, it seems to be serious. In this tale, there is more

self-education for us. Firstly, we are able to realize that a man should marry a woman who should be suitable for him in all the ways. Here, Alison is not at all a suitable wife for the carpenter. Because of that there are many problems arisen between the husband and the wife. Secondly, a man should not be too foolish. If he is like that, he will be cheated or betrayed by everybody. Here, because of his foolishness, the carpenter is betrayed by all, even his wife betrays him. Thirdly, we are able to find out that there are many hypocrites in the human world. Here, Nicholas cunningly plans everything and cheats the carpenter by pretending that he has enough kindness towards the carpenter. Fourthly, we are able to understand that illegal love will punish everyone in such a way. The poet cleverly points out this in this tale. Absalon is disappointed by Nicholas, when he wants to kiss Alison; Nicholas is seriously wounded or hurt by Absalon. Finally, through this tale the poet gives a morality to all. That is, a man should not desire other's wife or should not make a love with a married woman. If he behaves like that, he will be punished by the God in such a way. Whatever the sins a man commits, he will be given a punishment one day. And also, a woman should be faithful to her husband and be in chaste in her life: If she is not a steady woman, she will also get into troubles and will become an impure woman.

Finally, in the opening lines of "The Cook's Tale", the cook laughs at the miller, when the miller is in the difficult situation. It is secular because when a man gets into troubles, some people will never help him. Instead they will laugh at him. Here, many truths can be said by cracking jokes. It is expressed in the prologue of this tale;

"Many a true word has been said in jest."

This is a serious statement in this tale. Further, there is a proverb which is introduced by the poet;

**"Throw out a rotten apple from the hoard
Or it will rot the others."**

It means that when we make friends, we should choose good ones. Otherwise, those bad friends will spoil our lives, too. So, this proverb has enough impact. In this tale, the poet expresses that the particular prentice is not honest in his job. He steals from the shop and thereby he is sent to prison. Though it surprises us, it is seen in everyday life as well. The master's wife finds that it is very difficult for her husband to run the shop. She thinks that she should do a job. So, she starts to earn her living as a prostitute. It seems to be a very serious comment in the tale. One's bad behaviour may affect his family. This is a real moral-education for us. Here, the prentice's bad behaviours affect his family as well as the master's business. Lastly, the poet tries to point

out that a man should do the job given to him perfectly. Otherwise, the life may be a difficult one for him as well as for his family. And also, a man should be honest in his life. If he is not like that, he will have to get into many troubles in his life. These are the moralities given by the poet for all.

Strangely enough, almost every tale ends with a piece of proverb or other wisdom derived from it and with a general benediction on the company. It is not considered as the function of a teller of stories in the fourteenth century to invent the stories he told, but to present and embellish them with all the arts of rhetoric for the purposes of entertainment and instruction. Thus, in conclusion it is obvious for us that Chaucer's tales have enough seriousness to get self-education and moral-education though they seem to be humorous and secular.

Suganthy Sivalingam

Reference

The Canterbury Tales (1977) - Chaucer, Geoffrey
Penguin Books Ltd,
Harmondsworth,
Middlesex,
England.

*** *Better unborn than untaught***

With Best Compliments from:



DCS COLLEGE OF COMPUTER TECHNOLOGY (Pvt) Ltd.

*Individual
&
Group Classes*

The Classes start every month

- ☛ Internet & E-mail
- ☛ C++
- ☛ Visual Foxpro (Ver 5.0)
- ☛ Diploma in MS Office
- ☛ Diploma in Computer Programming
- ☛ Diploma in Computer System Design
- ☛ Diploma in Computer Applications
- ☛ Autocad
- ☛ Visual Basic (Ver. 5.0)
- ☛ PageMaker
- ☛ Diploma in Data Processing



DCS

M.P.C.S Building Station Road,
Vavuniya.

DCS

NO. 124/2, Palaly Road,
Thirunelvely
Jaffna.

DCS

No. 1/3 Galle Road,
Colombo - 04.

DCS

NO. 89, Main Street,
Kinniya.

EDMS

No. 156, Green Road,
Trincomalee.

DCS

NO. 171, Trincomalee Road,
Bataloa.

THE POETIC ACHIEVEMENT OF SHAKESPEARE

Shakespeare belongs to the Elizabethan age. He is the 16th century poet. Shakespeare is more famous as a playwright but he has written several poems. He was born in 1564 in Stratford, Avon. Many of his poems are sonnets. He has written a collection of 154 sonnets, most of them are dedicated to either a handsome young man or to a mysterious Dark Lady.

The sonnet belongs to the tradition of the poetry celebrating beauty and love. The word "sonnet" is an abbreviation of the Italian "sonetto" meaning "a little sound". The sonnet as a literary form has been imported by Wyatt and Surrey. The sonnets are introduced to England by Wyatt and developed by Surrey and thereafter widely used. Love is the theme of the sonnets. It is presented in terms of shame, frustration, horror, helplessness or affection, fulfillment, gratitude generosity etc., All the reflections in the sonnets are on time and age.

With Shakespeare the sonnet form has acquired a new dimension and energy. The Shakesperian sonnet is divided into three quatrains ending with a couplet. The rhyme scheme is abab cdcd efef gg. He uses the final couplet to express the central theme. The sonnets from one to seventeen (1 to 17) have variations on theme. A handsome young man is being persuaded to marry who preserves his beauty in a new generation. Gradually, this theme gives place to the idea that the beloved will survive through poetry.

The first seventeen sonnets are addressed by the poet to the aristocratic young man. From sonnets 18 to 126 there are a variety of themes associated with a handsome young man. The poet enjoys his friendship and is full of admiration for the young man. Sometimes, the young man seems cold. Sometimes, he provokes jealousy by the admiration of another poet. When the young man seduces the poet's woman, the climax reaches. Finally, the poet releases that his love for his friend is greater than his desire to keep the woman. The friendship between the poet and friend is rejuvenated. The sonnets from 127 to 154 are addressed to a Dark lady by whom the poet is enthralled though well aware of her faults. She is stolen from him by his best friend. The faithlessness of both his friend and the woman wounds the poet deeply. The dark beauty loved by the poet, is seen in the sonnets 127-152.

In his poems, various persons are addressed whether they are real people or fictions of Shakespeare's imagination, no one knows. The experience of love and friendship is related in the sonnets. Human experience is full of disappointments, separation, anxiety, self accusation and failure. In the sonnets Shakespeare contracts the shuffling texture of the words in accordance with the mood and tone. Shakespeare's form of the sonnet is specially suitable for poetry that argues a point. The thought is carefully developed in the three, four lined stanzas and summed up in the last two lines.

By analysing his sonnets we see his poetic achievement. The sonnet "Shall I compare thee...." is addressed to a handsome young man and deals with eternal truth. It tells of the beauty of the loved one. He begins the poem with the comparison of beauty of the young man. Summer is a season of special interest to the people. In summer, there are powerful rough winds and excessive heat, and it lasts only for a short time. It shows the changing quality of every thing. Even the best season has imperfections and every beauty must fade. But Shakespeare affirms that his beauty should be everlasting and should not decay. This organic part of his poetry shows immortality. The poet eternalises summer and evokes earthly paradise by writing the eternal lines.

"So long men can breathe or eyes can see,

So long loves this and this gives life to thee".

As long as men have life and eyes, they can read and so long will his poem give life to his friend. Shakespeare writes that the loved one will live forever.

In the sonnet "when to the sessions...." the poet tells his miserable state of mind. He starts the poem with legal connotations in his mind. Then he releases his past woes. And in the final couplet every thing is cancelled at once. In this sonnet, Shakespeare thinks of his dear friend's loss. He says,

"But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,

All losses are restored and sorrows end"

All these sorrows end and all his losses are restored. In the sonnet "My mistress eyes are nothing...." Shakespeare departs from convention. He debunks the hyperbolic praise of the mistress. It is half bantering critical of the accepted ideas of courtly love. Her eyes are not like the sun, her lips not as red as coral. Her breasts are not fair when compared with the whiteness of the snow, and he has noticed any velvet pink roses on her cheeks. Although he likes to hear her speak, he must confess music rather sweeter in its sound. But, all in all, she is human, not even goddess, her walk is along the ground and not above the ground. But the poet denies a 'dark lady'. These attributes are used and then he swears that she is less precious. She is worth more to the poet than all she believes with false impression. Shakespeare builds up his case very strongly to a fine climax and the end proves by the closing lines for the poet. This lady is more lovable because of her imperfections.

In the sonnet "That time of year..." the poet says about the deep autumn in his life. It is written with sorrow and rejection. The interesting thing is how the poet creates a kind of elegiac mood. In the first quatrain, the poet compares his aging to the changes of autumn. In the next quatrain, he compares it to twilight and in the third, he uses the imagery of dying fire.

In late autumn, the leaves fall and the boughs are affected by cold. The creative power of the poet is failing. The dropping leaves suggest that other powers are being reduced. In the second quatrain, the poet sees himself in the twilight of life. The darkness of night also shows death that would seal him.

The pictures and images are all dark-sunset, night, death, the glowing embers of a dying fire, a death-bed. The final couplet is the forceful statement of the poet's thought.

**"This thou perceiv'st which makes thy love more strong,
To love that well which thou must leave ere long."**

The generalization is that his friend should make his love more strong because the poet may die. The poet appeals for love in a mood of depression. The lyrical theme and the content of this sonnet, form an iambic pattern of pentametre. The Elizabethan sonnets contain three quatrains with the rhyming pattern of abab cdcd efef and the final rhyming couplet gg:

Within the prescribed limits of the sonnet form, the poet rings many changes of mood, texture, compression and image to illustrate and render his arguments. By writing the sonnets at different times of his life, he mirrors his experience through the sonnets. By seeing the progression of his thought from first to the last, we see his achievements. The form Shakespeare uses is most suitable for his subject matter which often is argumentative form.

In his poetry, Shakespeare usually seems to be experiencing life passively. It is difficult to say whether the sonnets are autobiographical or not. One cannot feign for a whole length of 154 sonnets all harping on the same man, the same woman and the same rival poet. The attractions of the sonnets are indeed very great. They express strong feelings, but they preserve an artistic control. The poetic achievement of Shakespeare in his sonnets is not at all limited. Shakespeare's ability to do this over a wide range of poems, is one reason for the lasting power of his work.

Annet Premalatha Rajayokam

Reference

Shakespeare his world and his Art (1994) - Iyengar K.R.Srinivasa
The Penguin Books Ltd,
New Delhi.

*** Time is a great healer**

With Best Compliments from:



GOBEENATH'S

Agent for BATA

Tel: 024 - 22067
024 - 22509

No- 31, Kandy Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:

Ganesh's

JEWEL HOUSE



Buyers & Sellers of Gold and Silver Jewelleries
ORDERS EXEQUITED PROMPTLY

123, Bazaar Street, Vavuniya.
Tel : 024 - 22464



UTHEYAA

JEWELLERS

for Modern Distinctive and Genuine Quality Jewels

162 BAZAAR STREET, VAVUNIYA.

SEXUAL JEALOUSY IN SHAKESPEARE'S "OTHELLO"

The play 'Othello' written by Shakespeare is one of the most famous tragedies in the literary field. Mostly his plays are entitled by the names of his main characters like 'Macbeth', 'Hamlet', 'King Lear', 'Othello' etc. Through this play, he tries to show how plot dominates the whole work. In this play, jealousy serves as a framework to the tragedy. Therefore, Othello is a tragedy of jealousy. This play is a love story that ends with the death of the lovers. Therefore, this play includes all mournful and dreadful events. This play concerns itself with many aspects of extreme opposites such as 'darkness and light', 'cruelty and kindness', 'love and hate', 'greed and generosity' and 'guilt and innocence'.

An important concern of the play is with the way love, jealousy and hatredness can be so closely related that an individual's feelings can move from one to the other. Feelings are associated with broken trust, sexual betrayal, undervalued worth and unrewarded loyalty. We can find these feelings in the play 'Othello'. At one level, this play is a domestic tragedy about a husband and a wife who are destroyed by jealousy. Jealousy is the one which makes everyone get into troubles. Othello, a moor and Desdemona, a fair lady are the main characters in this play. When Othello tells his adventures which have been experienced by him for many years to Desdemona's father Brabantio, Desdemona often listens to his wonderful adventures. By hearing all those adventures of the moor, Desdemona falls in love with him even though Othello belongs to a different nation, colour and race. He gets enough experience in battle field not in his domestic life. Therefore, his experience of the world is largely military. That is why, he has become a valiant soldier. His dutiful quality is clearly shown through the line "My thrice-driven bed of down".

The play 'Othello' opens on the elopement of Desdemona with Othello. On their marriage, Othello is despatched to Cyprus for the battlefield against Turkey. It shows us that he is a patriot. Because of jealousy and hatredness, Iago makes plot against innocent people. By marrying Desdemona and by giving lieutenantcy to Cassio, Othello is awfully hated by Iago. By getting the lieutenantcy, Cassio is disliked by Iago. So, these innocent people - Othello, Desdemona and Cassio - are entrapped by Iago. By making a tactful plot, everything becomes under the control of Iago. Roderigo is another person who has also a plan to marry Desdemona, deceived by the marriage of Othello and Desdemona. Thereby, Roderigo is full of hatredness towards Othello. In order to execute his plot, Iago keeps Roderigo under his control. Roderigo is just like a puppet in Iago's hand. Whatever Iago says, all of a sudden Roderigo believes everything in order to win the heart of Desdemona. This high belief is another cause for the tragedy in this play. Roderigo says,

"It is silliness to live,

when to live is torment and then have we a prescription to die,

when death is our physician".

From this, we are able to understand that by losing Desdemona how much of frustration Roderigo has and how ardent love he has towards Desdemona. Because of his foolishness, Iago easily dupes him. Out of his affection towards Desdemona, Roderigo has stabbed Cassio. Later, he has murdered Roderigo as well. Here, we can notice how Roderigo is weak and a plaint person. Roderigo is the next victim of Iago's plot.

Suspicion takes an important place throughout this play. It causes, too, the tragedy in this play. By nature Iago has a jealous heart. For the sake of greeting, Emilia is kissed by Cassio. But, it makes Iago suspect his wife. Though she is his wife, Iago develops his suspicion on her and scolds her as a prostitute. It shows us that Iago is a wicked person. The true hearted Emilia, the wife of Iago reveals Desdemona's genuineness and purity to the world. She is slant in perception and destitute of imagination. Emilia links the two sides of Iago's plot. She is instrumental in revealing her husband's malevolence. She unknowingly helps Iago by giving Desdemona's handkerchief. Until the very end, she remains ignorant of her husband's plot. She is very loyal to her mistress. As she expresses Iago's infidelity, he kills her. A lady murdered by her husband is an intolerable tragedy. Finally, she sacrifices her life to indicate the truth.

Cassio is generous and very honest to his master. He is very conscious in protecting his reputation. It is revealed while Iago is kindling him to drink a cup of wine. Then, Cassio drinks and makes mutiny in the city. Thereby, Cassio is dismissed from his post by Othello. By nature, Othello is very innocent and outspoken. Iago has studied his nature very well. Therefore, Othello has enough confidence in Iago. But, it is misused by Iago. His ignorance in finding out the hero's nature is clearly pointed out through the line, "Iago is most honest".

When Othello has seen his wife's handkerchief in Cassio's hand, he fails to find out the reason for the loss of his handkerchief. Out of anger, he becomes a sensitive person. Because of his sensitiveness, he gives order to kill Cassio. His sensitiveness is clearly pointed out in the following line,

"Lie with her? Lie on her? We say lie on her. When they be - lie - her".

But, his sensitiveness is also cunningly induced by Iago. His revenge shows us that he is a harmful person. His revenge also helps Iago to proceed his plot without any suspicion. But, Iago knows very well how much of affection Othello has towards Desdemona. His affection towards her is clearly shown through the line,

"But that I love the gentle Desdemona"

Desdemona is gentle and kind. Her character is the most consistent in this play. She is loyal to her husband. She is sympathetic to the situation of others like Cassio. She promises Cassio to

help in getting his job back. Her sympathy and helping mind are pointed out through these lines thus:

**"Be thou assur'd I will do
All my abilities in thy behalf?"**

She expresses an interest in the opinions of others. We can understand her interest in the relationship between Emilia and her. She is portrayed as vulnerable but pure. Her commitment to her husband is not merely spiritual but embraces the physical and sexual aspects of a loving relationship. Even in her dying words, she blames herself for what has happened, but not her foolish and jealous husband. Only in Desdemona, we see the outward appearance reflecting the inner character. Therefore, she remains as an angel of innocence. But, circumstances lead Desdemona into troubles and make her be suspected more and more. Desdemona's innocence and ignorance are the main reasons to lead the play into tragedy.

Negligence of the handkerchief is also a cause for the tragedy in this play. Generally, as Desdemona is very innocent, she does not give much attention to that handkerchief. But, it is the handkerchief which is given by Othello to Desdemona as a token of love. Because of the inducement of Iago, Emilia unknowingly helps her husband by obtaining Desdemona's handkerchief. Emilia is a genuine servant to Desdemona. When Othello questions her regarding the relationship between Cassio and Desdemona, Emilia says,

**"I trust (my lord) to wager, she is honest Lay down my soul at state.
If you think other. Remove your thought".**

Emilia tries her best in order to remove the bad thoughts from Othello.

Iago represents the opposite of everything that Desdemona stands for. Iago wishes for death, destruction, and anarchy. Iago is not simply a cipher but a kind of symbolic representation of evil. In this play, the source of disturbance is Iago. His intellect is merely the cunningness of a fox. But, all sorts of wicked qualities remain behind his physical appearance. Although Iago appears as honest and trustworthy, he is in reality a depiction of evil incarnate. He always tries to get pleasure by destroying others. He is simply ungrateful and jealous of the advancement or good fortune of others. He is convinced that he has the superb understanding of human nature and all others are fools. He manipulates the perceptions of other characters with great skill and lies. Because of his cunningness, he has trapped everyone in his web. Othello is caught like a fly in a spider's web. Desdemona and Othello fail to enjoy their marriage. It is a great tragedy for them. Othello has real love towards Desdemona but he needs enough justification. He says,

**"I think my wife be honest, and think she is not.
I think that thou art just and think thou art not:
I'll have some proof".**

It shows us that Othello is a very justifiable man. He is trapped between love and frustration. Othello's mental torture makes the play a tragic one. When Emilia proves Desdemona's genuine heart and innocence, he curses himself. Because of guilty feeling, he drops tears as fast as "Arabian trees drop their medical gums". He stabs himself by telling,

"I kiss'd thee, ere I kill'd thee. No way but this killing myself to die upon a kiss".

Othello gives his self - judgement in the name of assassination. Othello realises lately that his fate is to become the instrument of his own destruction. Othello is respected by society because of his genuine self - punishment.

Now, we can realize that this play includes all cruel events. Here, the crime is committed jointly by Iago and Othello specially by their jealousy. Othello needs the clever Iago to turn his faith into the frenzy of jealousy. On the whole, we can notice how Iago pours the foul poison into the mind of Othello. Also, we can notice how Iago is the spirit of destruction. Further, we can realize that most of the actions occur in darkness or gloominess. It evokes an atmosphere of mystery, quietness and danger. At the same time, the handkerchief plays the role of the decay or lure. Finally, Iago must have realized that his plot was extremely dangerous himself. Jealousy is a self-propelled emotion. Finally, we can realize that it is the story of an extraordinary love wrecked by human ignorance, pettiness and spite. Iago's evil plotting has so corrupted the marriage of Othello and Desdemona. The two bodies have united again in death. It shows us that the real love cannot be destroyed and here even in the death Othello and Desdemona are united again. Generally, a tragedy is a confrontation of life. It is proved through this play 'Othello'. Therefore, we are also able to understand that Othello is a tragedy caused by sexual jealousy.

Thevamanohary Subramaniyam

Reference

Othello (1968) - Shakespeare William
The new Penguin,
Penguin Groups,
Great Britain.

*** Reputation is often got without merit,
and lost without crime**

METAPHYSICAL POETRY

English literature of the early seventeenth century belongs to metaphysical age. It was dated from 1625 to 1700. Metaphysics means a branch of philosophy concerned with critically basic philosophical ideas. The main poets of the metaphysical period are Donne, George Herbert, Henry Vaughan, Richard Crashaw, John Cleveland and Abraham Cowley. Their achievement is interrelated with emotion and intellectual in tenuity specially 'wit' and 'conceit'. Scientific discoveries, geographical knowledge and the philosophical views are the specialities of this period. The poem mostly contains all features and experiences that belong to metaphysical age. Specially, these poems start with argumentative tone and they are successful to portray the platonic and ideal love. The poems are developed with the help of comparison, paradox, fun, ideas and syntax. Eliot says that the metaphysical poems embody a fusion of thought and feeling but the other poets are unable to achieve this place. Further, we can see the effects of simplicity, sensuousness, passion, the fluency and consciousness of language, and regularity of verse through metaphysical poems.

Generally, metaphysical poets go into deeper analysis of beauty, love, art etc., and they overpower their imaginative thoughts in the poetic form. The poets go against all Elizabethan traditions and conventions in their songs and poems and they use simple imagery, comparison, contrast, personification, symbol and so on. They give clear pictures of all the characteristics. Thus, through the metaphysical poems one can vividly observe 'wits' and 'concepts'. A metaphysical poem tends to be brief and is always closely woven, it is expanded to an epigram. Almost all the poets in this collection have exercised their skills in the writing of epigram.

Here, we continually see the poetical achievement of Donne in metaphysical period. He was born in 1572. He is a leading English poet in metaphysical age. His poetic work is divided as love, religious and miscellaneous poems. He portrays his passionate feelings with logical argumentative tone. He reveals the heterogeneous ideas, nice thoughts of philosophy, wit and conceits and the far fetched imagery through his poems 'Sweetest Love', 'The Good - Morrow', and 'Go and catch the falling star'. His verses seem to be very harsh and rough. He feels everything in a direct with forceful utterances. His rhythmical pattern is flexible and it expresses his mind. His poems include the novelty, techniques and the interpretation of life.

Elizabethans view love from one angle but a metaphysical poet like Donne treats love in all its varieties such as pain, anguish, torment, jealousy, unfaithfulness, heartaches, partings and so on. To study and appreciate the metaphysical poems, especially Donne's poems will give a clear picture of all the characteristics which the metaphysics consists of. Donne uses contemporary knowledge to enrich his poetic creations. Donne defines and expresses his experiences clearly through his imageries.

Further, we can vividly observe 'wits' and 'conceits' elsewhere in all his poems. He elaborates metaphors or a simile that makes a comparison between two significantly different things. The conceits not only bring together entirely different images or ideas but then develop the comparisons to highlight the similarities. Donne's 'Go and catch the falling star....' consists of ample conceits. Stars can only be seen in the sky. No one can reach the sky in reality but the poet simply asks 'to catch the stars'.

In "A valediction forbidding mourning.....", the souls of two lovers are compared to the two feet of geometrical compass - a startling image at first, but one that becomes clearer. Donne's love poetry 'speaks' to the beloved rather than 'sings' to her. This skill manifests the great talent of his craftsmanship as well.

Further, the subtlety of arguments, and the dramatic tone can be seen in most of the poems. In the poem 'Sweetest love....' he says,

**"Sweetest love I doe not goe
for weariness of thee.
Nor in hope the world can show
a fittest love for me"**

Thus, the poet freely pours out his ideas in the conversational pattern which naturally brings out the dramatic effect consciously or unconsciously.

The poem, 'Sweetest love...' is a poem of farewell. The poet affectionately consoles his beloved and puts many explanations which are philosophical in their sense. Further, he lays down the real facets of life. He says that one day death will lay its hands upon them and will separate him from the beloved forever.

All the time quite naturally and passionately he consoles his beloved by means of philosophical facts. We see it in the following lines:

**"O, how feeble is man's power
That if good fortune falls"**

He describes how human beings are full of weakness. The poet argues that one cannot prolong his moment of joy or recapture it. He says that the happy moments remain only for some time but the ill - luck or sadness of life haunts always in mind. Further, the poet comments that his beloved may kill him by 'unkindly kind' because she cries over and over again and she also releases the sighs of warm air.

Then, the poet emotionally makes use of paradoxes and fusion of thoughts and feeling. This way of using language is remarkably close to Shakespeare's indirection and concreteness of suggestion. A more precise justification is found in the following lines.

**"But think that we
Are but turned aside to sleep
They who one another keep
Alive, ne'er parted thee"**

Thus, he advises her to view their parting as if they had merely turned on their backs on each other to sleep. Further, the poem "Go and catch the falling star...." is Donne's emotional creation. And in the poem "Good morrow....." the poet furnishes all his imaginative ideas which are interesting. Thus, Donne's achievement in metaphysical poetry is great and unique.

Another important poet is Andrew Marvell. In his poems, levity and non-seriousness are joined together. He portrays many sides of living experience.

The way of paradoxical writing, symbols, special structural patterns, rhyme, similes, capitalization etc., give beauty to his poems. The pastoral tradition and the political satires are particular to his poetry. Further, he depicts the heterogeneous features such as scientific, theological and philosophical features and the strange images.

His proficiency is reflected in all his poems, especially the poems "To His Coy Mistress...." and the "Definition of love....". In the poem "To His Coy Mistress....", the poet expresses his love towards the beloved and he portrays the shyness of his beloved. He continuously praises his love and her beauty as external. However, he suddenly contradicts into his mind and he says the beauty of the girl is impermanent. We see it from the following lines:

**"A hundred years should go to praise
Thine eyes, and on they forehead gaze"**

The poet deviates from his thought by saying,

**"Thy beauty shall not more be found
Nor, in thy marble vault, shall sound"**

His love towards the mistress is very powerful and natural. The poet depicts it by the following lines,

**"My vegetable love should grow
Vaster than Empires and more slow"**

'Vegetable' means having the power of sense - perception, as well as a plant. Normally vegetables are greenish, fresh and juicy. The poet compares his 'deep love' to the growth of such "vegetable".

The poem "To His Coy Mistress...." is a verse form with rhyming couplets and each line has iambic pentametre. It gives the musical quality. The lines end with rhymes; e.g:- 'time - crime' and 'way - day'.

He uses many similes and symbols in this poem. The following line portrays the poet's power of language.

"Sits on thy skin like mourning dew"

The symbols from mathematical unit, astrology, philosophy, scientific ideas etc; are reflected in his poem, too. The poem "To His Coy Mistress...." successfully reveals his emotional wits and conceits.

In the poem, "The definition of love...." we can see Marvell's beauty of the language. He brings out his personal experience. He expresses the imperfection of love. There are so many possibilities and impossibilities that are reflected. He describes the human mind minutely. The following lines show the impossibility of his love.

**"It was begotten by despair
upon impossibility"**

And in the third stanza, he says the possibility of love as,

**"And yet I quickly might arrive
where my extended soul is fixt"**

Marvell's poem is consecrated to human love which ranks equal with religion. He says that love is very impossible to reach. He compares his love with 'hope'. Hope is a glittering but a feeble insect. It cannot reach the lady's love.

Further, the poet brings out the astrological ideas. 'Fate' has the power to separate the lovers by 'Iron wedges'. The images like 'heaven', 'earth', 'world', 'stars' etc., suggest both the solidarity of bond, the force employed to break out. The following fanciful lines reflect the violence of fate.

**"But fate does Iron wedges drive
for fate with jealous eye does see"**

The lovers have been placed by fate as the opposite poles of the world. North and South poles of the world can never meet. Fate rules the union of the lovers. In this way, we can see a brief view through Marvell's achievement in metaphysical period.

Next, George Herbert is the greatest poet in metaphysical period. He was born in 1593. His poems are more sincere, earnest and practical. He is not afraid to speak of simple needs and normal performance. His poem is full of conceits. In the poem "Life...." he expresses the impermanency of life. He points out essentially that life is short. The following line,

"My life within this hand"

shows the reality of life. He says that like the flowers withering one day, man will also die. He is very much interested in the nature of truth. His work reflects the active and competent talent.

Further, in his poem 'Man', the poet denotes the greatness of man. He makes a living place for his serving life, that creation is better than man. Thus, a man dominates the world for his purpose of needs. In the second stanza, the poet compares the man to a tree. In the third stanza, the poet expresses that the man is a symmetry. Man's proportions are revealed through this poem. The following lines bring out the truth.

"Man is all symmetric

full of proportions. one limb to another"

Further, Herbert explains that if everything is connected with each other, there is nothing far-away. It's God's creation. He has the greatest power. Herbs cure human disease. Thus, man and herbs have interrelationship. Wind blows for the sake of man's life and pleasure. All these things are treasures for man. From this, we know nature's influence on man.

In this way, we see the metaphysical age and its growth in poetic field. The language and its all features regarding with metaphysical age are revealed through the poems.

Kalaichelvi Thuraisingam

References

01. The new Encyclopedia Britannica (1768) - Volume 8
Ottawa Manage
Printed in U.S.A.
02. The new Pelican Guide to English Literature
From Donne to Marvell (1956) - Ford, Boris
The Penguin Books Ltd,
U.S.A.

*** Wisdom sometimes walks in clouted shoes**

With Best Compliments from:



THEAN SHURABIY

All Food Items & Stationary Things

No- 132, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



AMBAL café

For Delicious Vegetarian meals

No - 08, Horowpothana Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



WELCOME TEX

Dealers In : Sarees, Readymade
garments, & Cosmetics etc.

No - 64, Tharmalingam Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



MARKANDU & SONS

Tel : 024 - 2209 No - 136, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

"THE RAPE OF THE LOCK" - A SOCIAL SATIRE

A splendid stylist and the major neo-classicist, Alexander Pope belongs to the eighteenth century. The eighteenth century has been called as the age of Reason. In England, it is often called the Augustan age. Pope's poems rapidly develop from the gentle lyrics of his earlier years into biting satires on English society and politics. Pope's "The Rape of the Lock" is one of his greatest comic poems based on an actual event. In this poem, Pope mocks the foibles of an elegant society. It is a mock-heroic satire. Belinda, the heroine of the poem is a fully developed character, and her world, despite its frivolity, is a complex one.

"The Rape of the Lock" is one of the mock-heroic poems ridiculing the fashionable world of Pope's day. His greatest comic poem is based on actual events. His subject is mocking at the extravagance of the drawing room of society. In London, a Lord Peter forcibly cuts off a lock of Miss Arabella Fermor's hair. This incident gives rise to the quarrel between the two families. Hence, with the intention of sharing out the event, Pope creates this miniature masterpiece. The poem "Rape of the Lock" describes the story of a silly young gentleman who causes a social uproar by cutting a lock of hair from the head of a fashionable lady. Belinda is the heroine whose virginity is protected by the supernatural machinery-Sylphs, Nymphs, Gnomes and Salamanders of the four elements such as air, water, earth and fire. Pope's aim is to point out the reality that happened in society. Not only this, he wants to express the social weakness and how the fashionable people in London give importance to trivial things. The poet satires triviality by treating it in the lofty style of the classical epic.

"The Rape of the Lock" has five cantos. From the starting to the ending of the poem, Pope satires everything which happens in the fashionable London society. Moreover, Pope mocks not only the contemporary social life but also ridicules the British empire. Firstly, Pope is satirizing the security of Belinda. Unnecessarily unnumbered airies or angles are around Belinda to guard her. She is well armed by angels and no one can approach her. And also, in any time angles can fly away. So, we come to know that it is not at all a permanent security. Pope is again sarcastic in telling the social weakness and human values. That is, women are preserved in carriages in order to conceal from others. Here, the heroine, Belinda is also kept like that. But there is no use at all. Further, he mocks at by saying that there is no point of giving importance to one's own being. He is satirizing on human values. The line,

"Her joy in glided chariots..."

shows her vanity. When one dies, everything vanishes. Belinda thinks that if she mixes up with society, her self-esteem will be lost.

In the poem "Rape of the Lock", Pope satires on the London society, British empire and the unwanted angels. We can see how Pope satires the London society. Further, Pope is mocking at the Sylphs. They are very cunning and mischievous. So, there is no guarantee in these angles who guard Belinda. And also, they can appear in the form of male or female. Pope is asking what sort of business these Sylphs do. Society has enough restrictions. But, in fact, they are meaningless. Here, human beings are totally rejected. One angel named, Ariel is talking to Belinda about what is going to happen. That angel warns Belinda that she should be very careful about human beings. This is also a social weakness. Again, Pope is satiring the London fashionable society and their qualities. In London society, people are lavishly spending money to lead a fashionable life. They meet unnecessary expenditures. They are wasting their time to buy the unwanted things. Pope is condemning that society has not any moral values. The lines,

**"and now unveiled the toilet stands displayed
Each Silver vase in mystic order laid"**

show the description of the toilet. Further, Pope ridicules people in London by comparing Belinda to a heavenly image. By having unnecessary make up Belinda's own beauty is spoiled. Beauty is not permanent and is meaningless. Here, Belinda makes up herself in order to increase her beauty. All sorts of glittering spoil her beauty. It is said by these lines,

**"Puffs powders, patches, Bibles billect-doux
Now awful Beauty put on all its arms"**

Bible is a holy thing. But, she does not give any respect to it. She places the Bible amidst her ornaments or make-up sets. Further, in order to maintain the social prestige, people are neglecting water. Pope satires at this kind of social weakness. The lines,

**"soft yielding minds to water glide away
And sip with Nymphs their elemental tea"**

show their self - amusements. Belinda's virginity is protected by the super-natural machinery. The Sylphs, Nymphs. Gnomes and Salamanders overpower Belinda. All men try their best to achieve the love of Belinda. Moreover, Pope is satiring that even old people are coming to take part in the contest. They never think about their age and outward appearance. This sort of unwanted and impractical matters happened in Pope's time. Pope is ridiculing again the London fashionable society. It is the first time for Belinda entering into worldly matters and choosing her partner. Next, Pope is teasing on Belinda's hair as "sacred hair". When her hair is not touched by anybody it remains as sacred. But after Baron cutting her lock, it has lost its beauty as well as chastity. Moreover, Pope sarcastically says about the weapon for reverence. The lines,

**"A two edged weapon for her shining case
So ladies in romance assist their night
Present the spear and arm him for the fight."**

**He takes the gift with reverence and extends
The little engine on his fingers ends"**

show the "little engine's" speciality. Due to the unwanted action of Baron, Belinda gets angry. She is unable to bear it up. Her lock has given her enough beauty. After cutting her lock, her beauty has diminished. Pope also makes the atmosphere as unpleasant or gloomy in order to give enough importance to the action of Baron and in order to suit Belinda's sickness. It is said by the lines,

**"No cheerful breeze this sullen region knows
The dreaded east is all the wind that blows"**

As Belinda's hair has the quality of shinning, Pope sarcastically uses the word "nourished" to say about her lock. She takes too much of care in order to grow her hair. She makes use of all sorts of glittering things.

Next, Pope is sarcastically saying about the angels' power. All the human activities in London society are controlled by the angels. Furthermore, one of the angels wants to make love with Belinda. Pope mocks the two contrastive love affairs between the angel and the human being. Further, she mocks that angels are hired for trivial matters. And also, useless tasks are maintained by angels. The lines,

**"soon as she spreads her hand, the aerial guard
Descend and sit on each important card
First Ariel perched upon a Matadore".**

show what sort of work angels do. In addition to this, Pope satires British empire also. Although serious matters occur, the people in the British empire deal with self amusement. Also in court, people unnecessarily waste their time. They use all sorts of luxurious things and entertain very much. The lines,

**"snuff or the fan supply each pause of that
with singing, laughing, ogling and all that"**

show their luxurious entertainment. As Belinda loses her lock, she laments and mourns at her fate and the fate of her curl. Now, Belinda is with Baron. He has won the heart of Belinda outwardly not inwardly.

Finally, Belinda finds no comfort in the lock that remains. For the lock, a battle rages between Baron's forces and Belinda's forces. Pope satires on their unnecessary quarrel. The lines,

**"All side in parties, and begin the attack
A fans clap, silks, rustle and touch whale bones crack"**

show the war situation. After some time, the lock cannot be found. There is a speculation occurs what happened to the lock. It is going up ward to the heaven and it is compared to a sudden star. Nobody can see it. But as 'Muse' has poetic eyes, she is able to see the rising lock. It is said, "But trust the muse she saw it upward rise". Eventually, Pope says that the lock has poetic value and just like a star, Belinda is going to shine forever. Further, Pope ridicules for what purpose all the people in London society praise Belinda's outer beauty. People in London society pay much attention to beauty. Pope wants to tell about the impermanent quality of outer beauty. Further, he says that only the good qualities of a lady can give her permanent beauty. Having physical beauty does not give any one a permanent beauty. The lines,

**"How vain are all these glories all our pains
Unless good sense preserve what beauty gains"**

show impermanency of life. The title itself shows the importance given to the lock of hair. People in London society give so much of importance to beauty. They think that their lock gives enough merit to their beauty. The act of cutting Belinda's lock reduces her beauty. So does Belinda lose her virginity. The title shows that cutting the lock is the loss of Belinda's virginity. When Baron cuts her hair, his hand touches her neck. At that moment Belinda loses her virginity. In viewing this satire, we see that the title "The Rape of the Lock" is very much suitable for the incident pictured in the poem.

Thus, Pope's greatest works are naturally satirical. Pope has written this poem in order to show the weakness of human beings of London fashionable society. Further, he tries to mock at the way how people in London society lead their life. But the people give enough importance to their prestige. They are not bothered about their poor condition. These are the facts brought out by Pope in this poem. In fact, his mock-heroic poem actually gives enough morals to the fashionable people.

Sukirthaa Balasingam

Reference

English and Western Literature (1984)

- Ferrara F. Cosmo

King Barbara

McFarland Philip

Mack Gail

Glencoe Publishing Company,

Mission Hills,

California.

*** *He commands enough that obeys a wise man***

INDIVIDUALISM IN "ROBINSON CRUSOE"

Robinson Crusoe is a tale of survival of one man facing the problems and dangers in a solitary existence. It was written by Daniel Defoe who was a well known journalist, a rebellion of religion at that time and a politician. He was a member of the puritan movement when he started writing "Robinson Crusoe". It is crystal clear that this book is a representation of the middle class which was a struggling class to come up at that time. He writes about middle class people of that time and human morals, religion and trade through his artistic knowledge. In the sense of individuality, the author tries to represent socio-economic and religious realities through his literary piece.

In "Robinson Crusoe", the writer has set the biblical theme. Jone's parable is revealed in Crusoe's casting away from his parents. There is a parallel between a religious mortal and the economical theme. It becomes a unique work in his novel. Life for Crusoe becomes more bearable when he meets and befriends a stranger who he names the man Friday. Together they struggle against the force of their inland and plan a dangerous and exciting escape. He has set the biblical theme in accordance with the art. Religion is not a trade but that should mould people's mind and make them to be good citizens in society. There was a parallel between the religious man and the economical man. So, it becomes the unity of the work, setting puritanism as the background.

Further, one of the intentions of the author is a sincere attempt to convert a godless form through Robinson Crusoe. His business is to make it comfortable. He struggles with nature but spends not unnecessary time or complement upon his antagonism. The island offers the fullest opportunity for him to realize three associated tendencies of modern civilization such as absolute economic, social and intellectual freedom for the individual. To Robinson Crusoe the island is his prison and nothing more. His business is to make it comfortable. He struggles with nature that leads him to be an individualist.

The tools and the Bible that have been saved from the wreckage represent the two sides of his life, the practical and the religious life. It is only in Bible that he finds the God. When we feel sorrow in our minds, we think about God. It is showed by the novel.

"If God sent any ship in sight, I might not lose any advantage for my deliverance of which I was not willing to banish all my expectation yet."

While we are enjoying all comforts in our life, we fail to realize the power of God and value of God and value of religion. It is said,

134061

"I improved myself in this time in all the mechanic exercises where necessities put me upon occasion, have made a very good carpenter, especially considering how few tools I had".

In this book, the author tries to bring out the fact that God is the only divine source who looks after and protects. For that, he quotes the versions from the Bible.

"I am with thee and I will keep thee"

The religious aim and morals lie in this novel. This novel tells us about the improvement of mankind in the ways of virtue and piety, representing the various circumstances. The novel also deals with difficulties of unwearied diligence and application. This novel also becomes a symbol of an economical man.

Further, his own life has been one of the solitary and heroic achievements against great odds in life. Crusoe's island experiences and image of perpetual loneliness of man bring up with his basic self-centered nature, that is egocentricity. Some of his loneliness is a reflection of a force, wished it much to build the modern world, that is the "puritan".

Further, a constant struggle and its expansion are the results of victory and Crusoe's story reveals it. The economic forces, the hostility of nature and Crusoe's ability to oppose it are vividly portrayed in this novel. Economic individualism explains much of Crusoe's real character and his lonely life. Economic specialization and its associated ideology of Crusoe are depicted by the writer that help to give an account of the adventures in the island. For instance,

"I was sheltered from the heat everyday till it came to a west and by south sun, or there about, which in those countries is near the setting."

His perseverance and the effort bring him as an individualist.

Therefore, it is crystal clear to me from the novel that opportunity makes him or moulds him to be an individualist.

Reference

Robinson Crusoe (1980)

Defoe, Daniel
Watermill press,
London.

A.K.Royce

*** Learning makes a good man better and
an ill man worse**

NATURE IN WORDSWORTH'S POETRY

William Wordsworth is the greatest and a leading first generation romantic poet of nature in English literature. He has written so many poems and used common and easy language in order to understand his work very clearly. Nature, man and his spiritual development are his subjects. Nature is the major centre of interest to Wordsworth.

Nature is the major supporter to Lucy and it is equal to God. The poet's feelings are towards aesthetics and nature has some Godly power, law and truthfulness. In all his poems, he works with nature and it also has a greater influence on the world.

In the poem "Three years she grew in sun and shower", he describes all sorts of qualities of nature and gives it more importance to the modern world. All the natural things are supporting to this poet. By this reason, the poet has told how nature takes the child with her, how it has blessed her and how nature has greater influence on human beings. He says,

"And beauty born of murmuring sound shall pass into her face".

From these lines, we can understand how the beautiful flowers also give pleasure to human beings and they give a moral education to the poet.

Wordsworth himself has been very much interested in cultivating his relationship with admirable nature. Nature has influenced him at different ways and angles in his life and increased his awareness to it. Nature provides him not only with present pleasure but with pleasure "recollected in the past". In the poem "she was a phantom of delight", the poet expresses the human problems relieved by nature and through that he tells about the values of the past. He has the unique power to render in words not only the visible shapes of nature or its sounds but it is neither visible nor audible such as 'silence', 'darkness' and the very 'spirit' of a 'place' or 'time'.

Further, in the poem "Daffodils", he describes the beauty of them and how they make him rejoice. The daffodils flash upon his mind and he remembers the scene very vividly. He grows aware the beautiful harmony of the scene. He is influenced by nature. He recollects nature and compares them with the stars. They give him enough pleasures. By these qualities, he describes that nature is precious.

The lines,

"Beside the lake, beneath the trees,

Fluttering and dancing in the breeze"

show that the beauty gives him a sublime pleasure of the solitude and he feels very happy. Moreover, the other Lucy poem "A slumber did my spirit seal....." also describes nature and its

importance. According to this poem, 'slumber' implies a sleep from which the poet eventually awakes with nature. Even in Lucy's death he moves to nature and describes her as dead as 'rocks and stones'. The cruel loss has given him a new awareness of the impersonal forces. Eventhough the woman is dead, the poet has a blissful sense of her immortality. The following lines suggest how Lucy has played in nature. He says,

**"Rolled round in earth's diurnal course,
With rocks, and stones and trees"**

All his poems have the movement of visionary and the truthful beauty of nature. The emotions are excessive and through that the poet finds happiness.

Further, Wordsworth in his latter period revealed in the sensory pleasures of nature and was particularly captivated by its visual beauty. One can quite apparently observe his deep imaginative power in his poem, "I wandered lonely as a cloud". It is an evidence for his talented skill and lively imaginative power. In this poem, "I wandered lonely as a cloud", the poet expresses his isolation in the opening lines of the poem. Here, the poet seems to be retreating from human society. The poet compares himself to a lonely cloud which floats over hills and valleys. It is important to note why the poet has used the simile "cloud" because a cloud usually moves aimlessly and is light and smooth. When such qualities are mixed together, unconsciously there is pleasantness which leads him to feel joy or happiness. He compares himself to a "cloud" because a cloud enjoys full of freedom. It is in comparison to the freedom of man. A "cloud" is quite free to go anywhere. At the same time, it can go fast or slowly to any direction that it wishes just to float and be accessible to anybody. There is no compulsion or direction at all. Even none is there to question or blame or guide or supervise. That has freedom. The poet also wants such a freedom and he enjoys in it. He reveals it in the line,

"That floats on high over vales and hills"

It floats over the hills and valleys very clumsily or lazily, taking its own time without any hurry or worry. This scenery enlightens the heart as well as mind of the poet, so he peeps into the world of nature with a blooming mind. He gets a better and wider view of 'nature'. All those pleasures and imaginations are overwhelmed by the recollection of an incident itself.

Moreover, Wordsworth is much interested in his own reactions to 'daffodils' which are bell shaped and golden yellow in colour, that is an outstanding beauty to the blossoms. The 'daffodils', however, banish the poet's feeling of alienation by inducing a sudden response to nature. The flowers appear to him as a 'crowd' at first, then as a 'host' that reflects Wordsworth's growing awareness of the beautiful harmony of the scene. The whole area appears very beautifully covered with golden hue. Besides this, the poet describes the scenic beauty by selecting words and rhythms to convey the nation of movement for him. The poet's visualisation is made so intense that even

a person who has not seen daffodils, will appreciate its beauty by going through the poem. It is apparent that in Wordsworth's inner vision, he sees the golden daffodils 'fluttering' and 'dancing' rhythmically in the cool breeze by the side of the lake and in the shade of the trees. They toss their heads like dancers, and shine and twinkle like a million of stars shining on the milky way. They never end their dance like another dancers, they dance continuously without any limit. The uncountable numbers of the daffodils which seem to stretch at a length induce the poet to exclaim emphatically with great surprise. It is said as,

"Ten thousand saw I at a glance"

In this moment of vision, the poet's mind joins with the daffodils in their joyful dance forgetting his forlorn stage which is revealed in the lines,

**"And then my heart with pleasures
Fills and dances with the daffodils"**

Here, we see that the poet is benumbed by the surpassing beauty of nature; he is helpless. So, he pours out his admiration and appreciation in diction. The daffodils are important because they facilitate the perception of a larger reality. The poet views another dance. The fantastic beauty of nature enhances the poet's mind which is revealed at the movement of the waves thus:

**"The waves beside them danced, but they
Out did the sparkling waves in glee".**

When they dance, the water is sparkling or bubbling. Here, the poet compares the "dance of the daffodils" to the "dance of the waves" and he confirms that the "dance of daffodils" is more beautiful than that of the "waves". While viewing such a surpassing beautiful scenery, the poet could only feel that his heart is overjoyed.

According to Wordsworth 'images' and 'sentiments' should be 'wedded' naturally in the mind. A poet's heart and intellect should be combined intimately and unified with the great appearances of nature.

To Wordsworth, the common is uncommon and the natural is supernatural, Wordsworth is not only 'nature's priest' who is revealing us the wonder and bloom of the world but also an interpreter of human life both in poetic and philosophic expression of his own views of his life.

From the above views, it is clear that Wordsworth describes nature very simply and uses the language very plainly in order to give a greater influence to his poetry as well as to the human world. And, nature is his central subject and it guides the poet in the world.

Wordsworth's view of the world of nature and of men and the system of poetical philosophy are his greatest contributions to literature of his age and country.

Sarala Thangarajah

Reference

The poet's pen (1963)

- Dustoor.P.E
Oxford University press

*** Knowledge without practice makes
but half an artist**

KEATS' PASSION FOR BEAUTY

John Keats is an English Romantic poet who devoted his short life to the perfections and great sense of appeal to the poetry expressed by vivid imagery. He has made an attempt to express a philosophy through classical legend. Having been a son of a stable keeper, he has spent his early ages in training to be a doctor. He is firmly occupied with the world of beauty in which he could believe the beauty of truth. From his verse we can imply his life of the sensation, and the mental picturing of beauty, are in themselves intermingled. His creations of lyric are very simple, sensuous and passionate and furthermore we can find the richness of words. He is chiefly as a lover of fine phrases and pictures, slightly as a sentimentalist. By his direct and objective words he tries to awake the senses of human beings. When we consider his poetry we can see that he has a very good eye and a remarkable feeling for the music of words. The poet likes natural scenery rather than refined places, because he has thought that he can enjoy the whole beauty of nature perfectly in villages where we find natural scenes such as fields, meadows, grove, streams, river, ponds, mountains and so on. He has built-up ideal world out of loveliness. The common features of Keats' poetry is its appeal to the senses. By his diction he can make the readers see, hear, smell, taste and touch the objects he describes. And, he also makes us share his experience quite completely as well as lovingly.

Moreover, the 'Odes' have the poetical achievements which are successfully composed by Keats. The poet states that if poetry comes not naturally as the leaves to a tree it had better not come at all. This means imaginative power and thoughts must overflow incessantly and quite naturally. His best known poems are 'Ode to autumn', 'Ode on a Grecian Urn', 'Ode to Nightingale' and so on. His poems express the deliberate experiences.

He represents himself as an adolescent writing to adolescence. Out of his creations 'Ode to autumn' is a very good and wonderful one which portrays such a beautiful experience. By this poem, he is trying to awake the senses of human feelings. The poet shows the season not as a time of destruction but as a complete fertility with ripeness, richness, and fulfillment of a pause of time. In the first stanza, Keats depicts early autumn which is an extension. The time is morning, close to noon and the poet is delighted by the sense and scene he imagines. That season has natural and seasonal aspects as the fruits, the gourds, the nuts, the green leaves, the flowers and the bees. Autumn is the season which is warm, trees begin to put out buds and flowers and bear fruits as well. He says,

**"Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness
close bosom friend of the maturing sun".**

The sketch of a beautiful autumn day proclaims Keats' enthusiasm for nature. The bright colouring and impressionism of the language are also explicated from his creation. In the above verse it reveals the prosperity of the season. By his flawless and faceted writing, the poet recaptures the whole nature. This romantic poem exhibits the radically original and first hand response to experience. Autumn is a season of "mellow fruitfulness". It is also the season of 'mists' with the warmth of 'maturing sun'. The season and the sun are simply personified as intimate friends. His creations give strong tenure and his language evokes these sensations in the reader. He says,

"To bend with apples the moss'd cottage-trees,

And fill all fruit with ripeness to the core;

To swell the gourd, and plump the hazel shells"

The poet points out a suggestion of chill like a distant morning of the winter to come.

"And still more, later flowers for the bees

until they think warm days will never cease"

The above quotation evokes how the insects indulge in fancy of nature, but the innocent poor bees do not know that those are the last flowers and autumn season is closer to end up. By these lines, the poet expresses a truth or philosophy of people who are living without-knowing what will happen in future. No one has captured the spirit of an English autumn fully like Keats, who is satisfied with the sweetness of fruit and late flowers.

The second stanza is in several ways developed from the first. He admires the mid autumn, the time passes to afternoon. The pre-eminent feeling of the poet changes to regret. The season is seen in a relax aspect. He prepares the first and second stanzas as comparable. It evokes his visual sense. It captures the hearts and minds of the readers as well. Specifically, it is related to the occupation, characteristic of the season and harvesting. The season is visualized as a woman sitting on the floor of a granary without a cane and with negligence. The precious work of Keats personifies the beautiful nature to a woman who works in the field during the harvesting season. By the following lines we can understand it.

"Thee sitting careless on a granary floor

Thy hair soft lifted by winnowing wind"

It is no accident that the ripeness which is the theme of the poem should stand in so close and analogy to the maturity which is the theme of Keats' moral and intellectual life. In this poem, we can enjoy some comparisons which evoke our mind and satisfy us with the fulfillment of the literature. When the sense of sun touches the fruits through its warm, it gets maturity on earth.

The sun is the agent which brings about the general ripeness. So, the poet expresses many facts through his poem.

The third stanza is in several ways a development from the second. Keats renders late autumn. The time moves to evening, virtually a twilight. The atmosphere becomes dark and it is the symbolical identification of the season. At the beginning of the stanza, he gives a feeling of another season. He says,

"Where are the songs of spring? Æy, where are they"

The poet expresses that autumn has its distinctive music, the thin even mournful sound of the gnats, the hedge of crickets and the robin and the swallows.

In fact, to a certain degree the suggestions relating to mutability have been hidden from the beginning of the poem. The last line of the first stanza expresses not only the abundance of autumn but it expresses the passing of the season. Christmas comes but once a year, just like, the seasons come but once a year. Keats' impression of season is extra-ordinary sensitive and many faceted. At the same time, it is objectively, emotionally, literally, clearly articulated and subtly organized.

Keats makes us think that odes are a foot for thought. The sadder features of life are portrayed effectively and beautifully. The ripeness of early autumn, the season of reaping, the process of gathering and the emptiness of the landscape are very well pictured. The presentation of the language is natural and real and it gives richness to the poem. The first stanza ends with the emptiness as autumn ends. This is a philosophy that human life also ends in a similar way just like the human life ends with bareness inwardly.

Keats' other poem is 'Ode on a Grecian urn'. It is a work of art producing another. This poem conveys many philosophical dimensions that are closely related to the life of a man. In fact, this world and living things are impermanent. Life is not a bed of roses, in its path there are lot of thorns and stones. So that, everyone has to face the good part of life and evil part of life which contain hardships, disasters and struggles. This idea is behind this poem. The urn is described as enjoying virginity in peaceful surroundings. Here, the poet elucidates a man-made work of art, an old Grecian Urn. The poet vividly describes the scene painted on it, bringing out its sense of movement, of colour and melody. This poem is a paradoxical one. He says,

**"Thou still unravished bride of quietness,
thou foster-child of silence and slow time"**

The poet juxtaposes two opposite things very emotionally and skillfully. At the surface of urn we can find many drawn pictures which express some philosophy. The "urn" is a marble dish where the death person's ash is preserved in it. The scenery of that urn is permanent one but the life is not like that. The bride is unspoiled by her virginity. It can be preserved forever whereas impossible in real life. Even the foster child will not cry asking for his parents, because it is a picture of a painted drawing.

This urn exposes some tales which are more interesting than real. Keats is a poet as well as a lover of music.

**"Heard melodies are sweet, but those unheard
Are sweeter: therefore, ye soft pipes play on"**

The above lines depict that the songs are always sweet but those unheard melodies are sweeter. But in reality all sorts of happiness and sadness come in one after the other. So what the poet tries to say is that people should concern the matters as the same. They should not consider if it is happy or it is sad. These paintings express the same facts forever without any change.

The second stanza expresses the permanency of life. And the third stanza emphasizes such love that depicts the urn. This love is a permanent thing. We can understand it through the following lines.

**"All breathing human passion for above,
That leaves a heart high-sorrowful and cloyed
A bring forehead, and a parching tongue"**

All the circumstances in the world happen as they are. This is the fate for human world. As the same way, the leaves will not fall from the trees at any circumstance in the urn. In real life, the trees remain with leaves during the spring season. So in 'Ode on a Grecian Urn' these two contradictory things are emphasized - 'life' which is transient and 'art' which is permanent. The poet says it as,

**"Ah happy, happy boughs! that cannot shed
your leaves, nor ever bid the spring adieu"**

In spring season, trees which do not shed their leaves just as the youth and love, which are drawings on the urn are everlasting. He says,

"Forever warm and still to be enjoyed"

In the final stanza, the poet points out the religious life of the Greek sacrifices and beliefs that are common features in the religious life of the Greek. The urn remains with the philosophy, "beauty is truth, truth beauty". Beauty must be truth and it is a joy forever. The poet is admiring the beauty of the urn as well as the world. He gathers around himself a world of beauty in which he believes that beauty is truth. From the following lines we can understand it.

**"Beauty is truth, truth beauty - that is all
ye know on earth, and all ye need to know"**

The poet suggests that the pictures on this urn are superior to life in a way. He points out that real life is full of shortcomings whereas art can produce perfections. He denotes his reasons for satisfaction with reality. In human life, happiness is not a permanent thing and it gradually changes to suffering.

The poet's creative skill is excellent and uncountable. It shows his unfathomable knowledge and ability in the poetic field. By his poetic creations, he admires our mind and heart. It gives more impressions to awake the senses of human feelings through his poems. His pictorial and sensuous poems are inspired by a passion for beauty.

N.Priyatharsini

Reference

English and Western Literature (1984)

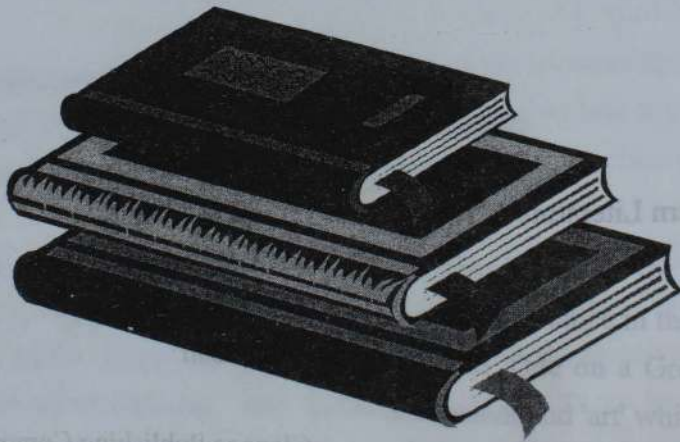
- Ferrara F.Cosmo
- King Barbara
- McFarland Philip
- Mack Gail

Clencoe Publishing Company,
Mission Hills,
California.

*** *Wisdom is a treasure for all time.***

With Best Compliments from:

"Beauty is truth, truth beauty - that is all
Ye know on earth, and all ye need to know."



KAVITHA STORE

No. 5, Bus Stand,
Vavuniya.

A PORTRAYAL OF HUMAN - NATURE

The novel 'Pride and Prejudice' is written by Jane Austen. This novel is very simple and interesting. In 'Pride and Prejudice', the major theme is marriage. While reading the novel, we can see various views and attitudes towards marriage. For Jane Austen, humankind is very important in the world. Therefore, the author, Jane Austen clearly shows us various kinds of human nature through this novel. By reading the novel, we can realize how the theme of the novel is suitable to the title 'Pride and prejudice'.

There is an appreciable matter in this novel. That is, all the characters are fixed and they are repeated through the whole novel. This novel shows us how social rituals are established in society. It reflects that a man changes his manners whereas a young lady changes her mind. The title of the novel 'Pride and Prejudice' has significance. The word 'Pride' may be a universal passion and is not a 'natural' one. Because, unlike greed, hunger and lust, it does not arise from specific bodily organs and internal needs. Its object is self alone. But 'pride' is pleasurable to self by virtue of demonstrable, external attributes which are mental or physical possessions. The word 'Prejudice' means wrong ideas about things or persons. The signification of both 'pride' and 'prejudice' works in contradictory ways.

Jane Austen clearly shows us various kinds of human nature through this novel. Intelligence and sensibility are human nature. Darcy and Elizabeth are very intelligent persons. They use their intelligence to choose their partners. At first, he purposely avoids Elizabeth on the party. Really, his mind moves towards her. Later, because of his intelligence he controls himself. The following statements show us how he controls himself.

"He looked for a moment at Elizabeth. till catching her eye, he withdrew his own and coldly said, she is tolerable but not handsome enough to tempt me".

Satisfaction is seen as human nature. In this novel, we can see how satisfactory marriage gives all kinds of happiness to the couple. By satisfactory marriage the conflict and split are absent in the families. There is harmony in the family members. The following statement shows us their happy marriages.

"We are to be the happiest couple in the world".

Further, pride is human nature. A man may be proud of his beauty, strength, ability, country, wealth, house, family, children, relations and clothes. In this novel, Darcy and Bingley have pride about their aristocratic family. Lady Catherine also has pride about her birth and riches. Mrs. Bennet always talks with great pride of her daughters' high positions in marriage.

A married couple is allowed to take responsibility for younger unmarried persons. Shortly, after the Forsters are married, they invite Lydia to Brighton. Eventhough Mrs. Forsters is as irresponsible as Lydia herself, her new status allows her for this authority. Lady Catherine observes Elizabeth. The following statement shows us the situation.

"Lady Catherine continued her remarks on Elizabeth's performance".

Dignity and perception are found in human-beings. But, by using our perception, we can judge others. Darcy refuses Elizabeth because of his perception of sensation. Perception needs everyone to conduct his/her life in a right way.

Besides this, taboos are maintained in society to protect the acts of marriage and sexual function from interference. In society, those who ignore a taboo must be shunned from the family or society. In this novel, Wickham and Lydia ignore taboos. Lydia elopes with Wickham. So, her family shuns Lydia. Her younger sister, Kitty is unable to meet her sister, Lydia because of the barriers of society.

Responsibility is found in human beings. Elizabeth is very responsible in her family. When Jane is in a critical situation, she advises Jane to conduct her life in a right way. The following statements show Elizabeth's consideration on Jane.

"Nothing occurred between them that could justify the hopes of his sister, on this point she was soon satisfied and two or three little circumstances occurred ere they parted".

Her heart is wounded by Lydia's elopement. Also, unintelligibility or irrationality is human nature. In this novel, Mrs Bennet, Lydia, Bingley, Collins and Charlotte have intelligent qualities. They are failure to distinguish the importance from the trivial and the valid from the invalid.

Shamlessness is found as human nature. In this novel, Mrs. Bennet has enough shamlessness. She openly asks Mrs. Bennet to go to Bingley. She says to Mr. Bennet,

"My dear, you must indeed go and see Mr Bingley when he comes into the neighbourhood".

As she is responsible for her five daughters, this situation induces her to have shamlessness. Parents' attitudes influence their children. Elizabeth has learned the value of laughter from her father.

Irresponsible character is also a kind of human nature. In this novel, Mr and Mrs Bennet are irresponsible characters. Mr. Bennet feels life to be absurd. This attitude is the cause for his major failure of his inefficiency as a father in the family. Mrs. Bennet's aim is to find partners for her daughters. They do not look after their children in a proper way. Their irresponsibility leads Lydia to elope with Wickham.

Moreover, intermixing quality is found in human-beings. Social boundaries can be crossed because of marriage. In this novel, Bingley and Darcy belong to aristocratic family. But, Elizabeth and Jane belong to middle class. These two couples intermix by marriage. They fall in love without thinking discrimination about their classes. They only want happiness.

Prejudice is also another human nature. It is a bad and harmful thing. At first, Elizabeth has wrong opinion about Darcy. She thinks that he has stained the happiness of her sister and wronged with Wickham.

Moral obligation is found in the human world. In this novel 'Pride and Prejudice', Elizabeth has moral obligation. She does not bother about her father's indifferent attitudes. And also, she is unable to neglect her father.

Moreover, this novel shows us how the dowry system is maintained. It is natural that men expect dowry when they get married. Though Wickham elopes with Lydia, he demands five thousand pounds as dowry. At last, Mr. Gardiner pays it for the sake of Lydia. It is very clear for us how society gives importance to money; money is the first thing for them whereas passion is the second element in their life.

Human-beings have a lot of contradictions in their lives. Predominance, authority, inclination, pride, hope etc., are human nature, too. These are portrayed in this novel.

Further, younger generation's posture is clearly portrayed through this novel. We, in fact, witness the relationship of four different couples through their courtship, engagement and eventual marriage. In this novel, various kinds of human nature are clearly portrayed. Thus, it becomes an excellent piece of work for portraying human nature.

Sivathavani Sivapalan

Reference

Pride and Prejudice (1985)

- Austen, Jane
Penguin Books Ltd,
27, Wrights Lane,
London.

*** *He that lives well is learned enough***

With Best Compliments from:

G. H. A. DE SILVA & CO.

Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

CEYLINCO INSURANCE CO. LTD

Traders Combined

Protect your Business
From
Terrorism, Riot &
Strike, Fire, Storm Etc

Get Cover For your Whole
Family Just
2500/=

Pay Just 1000/=
Get Cover For Your Child
Rs. 300,000/=

CHP Plus
Children's Health Policy

Special Leasing Scheme for Traders

Personal Accident Benefit

Protect Your life 24hours
Around the World

For More Information Visit

Computer
Fax Machine
Photocopier
Deep Freezer
Cash Register
any other ..

House Holders

Secure Your House & Contents
From Terrorism, Riots, Fire,
Storm Theft, Burglary Etc

Ceylinco Insurance Co. Ltd
General Division
No 34A, 2nd Cross Street,
Vavuniya.
T.phone : 072-243532

Big or Small Ceylinco Protects them All

MARK TWAIN'S VIEWS ON SLAVERY

In the novel "Pudd'nhead Wilson", the author Mark Twain portrays his intention, how slaves are suppressed and how they survive in the slavery life. This novel is one of the complicated novels in the literary piece. The whole novel explains how a slave woman takes revenge on white society by changing two children in the cradle. A free child, named Tom Driscoll, is raised as a slave and a slave child, named Chambre, is raised as free. The plot of the story inhibits the possibilities of episodic freedom. This novel is a half melodramatic detective story and a half bleak tragedy. It is a book that deals not only with the public issue of slavery but with the still risky private matter of miscegenation. The writer is purposely pointing out the town life and how whites dominate the particular country. Enough Negroes are employed as servants. The slaves undergo all sorts of hardships and agonies. In this novel, Twain humanizes and dramatizes Roxana's emotions at that time, describing her unhappiness which takes her nearly to commit suicide and her self-justification. Twain attends carefully to the slaves' customs and manners. In addition to this, the writer has portrayed the typical life of slaves and how they are treated by white people in those days.

Mrs. Percy Driscoll and the slave woman Roxana give births on the same day. As Roxana is a slave woman, she has no chance to take rest and has to work on the whole day. This incident shows how much of agony the slaves have and how they are illtreated by white people. The following statement shows this agony.

"She was up and around the sameday, with her hands full,

for she was tending both babies"

As Mrs. Percy Driscoll is dead Roxy remains incharge of the children. She has her own way to bring up those two children. The white child's name is Thomas a Becket Driscoll and the slave child's name is Valet de Chambre. It is a universal truth that slaves have not the privilege to have the surname because slaves have illegal marriages and illegally they get children. According to the white people's wishes, slaves have to lead their life. The writer points out that because of their illiteracy and poor condition of life, negroes are kept as slaves. It is their fate.

When we see the language, the language is also very typical slaves' life and they are not civilized and are very unsophisticated. Not only language but their economical condition is also very poor in their life. They do not know anything about money and they are sold in the other part of the country and there, they undergo the worst experience. And also, they have lack of food. Due to the lack of food, they steal anything without the knowledge of their masters. Because of the continuous theft in Driscoll's house he is losing his temper. He doubts that the thief must be one of his negroes. He threatens them that they will be sold down the river where the treatment for them is terribly bad. The following statements tell this:

"None had stolen anything - not money.

Anyway - a little sugar, or cake or honey or something like that"

This shows how the slaves wish for stealing trivial things. They undergo severe punishment. Due to the severe punishment, they plead the God to secure them from the petty theft. Even for their food, they get enough temptation and they have more fear in their minds. When the masters forgive their faults, they kneel down to them in order to show their gratitude. This kind of thing can be found in slaves' life.

By pointing out the life patterns of the white child and the slave child, Mark Twain pictures out the whole society. The free child symbolizes 'freedom', 'wealthy' and 'power' at the same time, the 'slave' child symbolizes 'darkness' and 'poverty'. Because of the excess agonies, Roxy changes two children's fate. The real Negro servant woman, Roxy tries to kill her own baby in order to save the child from the slavery and she thinks that by killing the baby, the child will not have many hardships in his future. By this way she develops her fears out of her own frustration of slavery. Because of that fear, Roxy changes her own son and the master's son in their birth and gives all sorts of freedom to her own son. The real Negro child, 'Valet de Chambre' is changed to 'Thomas a Becket Driscoll' as the imitation master and the real white child 'Thomas a Becket Driscoll' is changed to 'Valet de Chambre' as the imitation slave. Twain describes her mentality after changing the children by the following statements:

"She would give her own child a light pat and say humble, 'lay still, marse Tom' then give the real Tom a pat and say with severity, 'Lay still, chambres' - does you want me to"

From the above statement, we are able to understand that out of agony how she starts to treat the children. And the following statements also show the woman's agonies.

"Oh, I got to kill my chile, day ain't no yuther way.

Killing him wouldn't save de chile fum going' down de river."

The writer implies that, though the slave boy is changed into a free boy, he is unable to get rid of his inborn qualities. That is, by seeing the behaviours of them we can say that they are slaves. By pointing out the behaviours, the writer portrays us the differences between the slave child and the free child.

Twain is picturing out their dress as well. Due to the own wealth the white child wears the coral necklace and the white child's cradle is also made up of very soft, luxurious and it gets all sorts of freedom and power. But, the slave child's cradle is made up of pines. They get all sorts of burdens and punishments even in their childhood. Due to their suppression, the slave children do not involve in any activities. Even in their school life, their life pattern is different. The

whites go to school and the slaves are the bodyguards. Slaves do all sorts of hard work and due to the hard work their body becomes very rough and they become good fighters. The physical structure of the slave helps to become a good fighter. By nature, they have brutal qualities. All these brutal qualities are made by the suppression and oppression of the whites. The following sentences show the discrepancy between the slave and free children.

"Chambre was strong beyond his years, and a good fighter; strong because he was coarsely fed and hard worked about the house, and a good fighter because Tom furnished him plenty of practice on white boys whom he hated and was afraid of Chambre was his constant bodyguard, to and from school."

From the above sentences, we are able to understand the typical nature of negroes as well as whites. For the sake of her own son, Roxy has raised her son into a free boy but she has lost her free communication with her child. Her own son becomes a master of her. She has to obey him. After Tom has realized that he is a nigger, he feels some sort of agony in his mind. Earlier he does not worry about the niggers' life but now as he is a nigger, he has guilty consciousness.

In addition to this, the free white people are respected in society. For example, when the twin brothers come from foreign country they spend a lot of money for their illness and become bankrupt. So, they become slaves due to homelessness and moneylessness. But after some period, they become rich due to their perseverance and become free people. When they get rid of the slavery, they are respected in society. From that, Twain compares these two types of life patterns and points out how free people are respected in society. The following sentence shows this life pattern:

"When we escaped from that slavery at twelve years of age, we were in some respects, men".

Further, whites have unkind mind and they never have humanity towards their servants but slaves have some piety towards their masters. Slaves have not any sorts of privileges and out of whites' power and selfishness they torture the slaves. From the following sentences, we can clearly understand the way they torture and the human illtreatment.

"Seven blows - then Tom said, 'Face the door - march. He followed behind with one, two, three solid kicks".

The physical atmosphere of their living place is also different. Whites live in a very comfortable place but slaves' houses are made up of straw. And also, slaves show much affection towards their own children. The poor mother, Roxy raises up her own child as imitation master and at any rate he cannot change his inborn qualities. He does all sorts of bad qualities such as stealing,

murdering etc. Though he does all sorts of bad qualities, his mother has so much of affection towards her son. To save his critical condition that is his debt, Roxy is ready to go to down the river. Earlier she has full of fear about down the river. Now for the sake of her son she sacrifices herself in going to down the river. At the same time, Tom says about the good things in down the river in order to pacify his mother. Generally, a son does not like his mother to undergo the hardships. But the writer points out that Tom is somewhat different. When Tom kills his uncle, we are able to understand how he is ungrateful to his uncle. Earlier Driscoll has had prejudice on those two twins as assassins but now the twins have come to help him for his call.

The author has introduced the character, named Pudd'nhead Wilson in this novel. He is an astrologer. All sorts of vagueness are cleared out by finger print. Even though he is a funny character, he is an important figure in this novel. As he has useless thoughts in his mind, he is called by that name. But later, all the people accept that he is an intelligent man. He reveals the exchanging children and the murderous action. By pointing out the finger prints of Tom he says that Tom is a real murderer. At last, the governor understands that because of her bad experience, Roxy has changed the children. So, he pardons Tom but the creditors sell him to down the river. So, there is no use for Roxy's efforts to bring up her child in a good way. She gets utter failure. Outwardly, Negroes seem to be cowards and speechless but inwardly they have very brave qualities in their hearts. From that, the writer says that once a man is born as a slave, he remains as a slave and there is no change at all.

Thus, we can conclude that Mark Twain has beautifully pictured out the whites' and slaves' life patterns through this novel and the two people such as Thomas a Becket Driscoll and Valet de Chambre are the exemplaries in the whole book. In Twain's time, slavery took an important role in white society. Without keeping slaves, white people were unable to lead their lives. But they treated them very badly. These facts are vividly pointed out by Twain in this novel. By giving enough importance to the characters of Tom and Chambre, the writer expresses the two societies' real and typical nature of life.

Shasegala Kurukulasingham

Reference

Pudd'nhead Wilson (1986) - Twain, Mark
penguin Books Ltd.,
27 Wrights Lane,
England.

*** Fair words break no bones**

Bernard Shaw's views on capitalism in "Widowers' Houses"

Bernard Shaw is a popular playwright. His many plays fall into several categories like "plays pleasant"; "plays unpleasant"; "comedies", "chronicle plays", "metabiological Pentateuch" and political extravaganzas. The first of these plays "Widowers' Houses" began life as a light romantic comedy but ended as an exposure of a middle-class respectability and younger son gentility fattening on the poverty of the slum as "Flies fatten on filth". This Shaw admits, is not a pleasant theme. Through this play, he points out how capitalism corrupts human behaviour, reality, society and human ability.

The title of the play also reflects the corruption and social weakness. The words "Widowers' Houses" point out that the Widower earns money by giving houses on rent to poor people. By this money, he is called as a gentleman and gets a high social status. The play is divided into three acts. In the first act, Shaw points out the romance between Trench and Blanche. In the second act, Shaw points out their separation. In the third act, Shaw points out that they are found together by money. So, money plays a major role in society and it corrupts human behaviour.

In London society, money is the central thing for social stratification. So, money is the thing that reveals the social status. By corrupting the low class people, the middle class people become rich. The landlords buy houses in unhygienic places with less price and they give houses to the low class people for rent. By this, they earn much money and get high social status and social respect. It is revealed by Shaw by introducing a character, Sartorius. He gives houses for rent. By this, he becomes high in society. He introduces himself to Cokane as "You had better say a gentleman". From this statement, we can easily realise his self-conceit and self-praising qualities. He gets the high social status by corrupting the poor people. But, he says that his high social status and his richness come to him generation after generation. It is said about his daughter as,

"She, a perfect lady a person of the highest breeding".

From this statement, we can realize Sartorius's self-praising quality. And also, he gives education to his daughter by his corrupted money. But, he says about his daughter's education as,

"Her education has been of the most expensive and complete kind obtainable".

From this statement, we can realise that he corrupts society and earns money. But, he says that he earns money in a proper way. And also, Sartorius does not belong to middle class society by birth. It is pointed out by his daughter's kissing with Trench. But Sartorius says about his daughter's behaviours as,

"her surroundings have been characterized by the strictest refinement".

Through this statement, we can understand their praising quality. Sartorius unscrupulously and indiscriminately corrupts the poor people and he gets high social status. So, money changes the behaviour of Sartorius. We can realize how capitalism has corrupted human behaviours. And also, Sartorius's corrupting quality is revealed by the character Lickcheese. In what manner he collects rent is said as,

"I got it for him screwed and worried and bullied it out of them".

This statement points out how heartlessly Lickcheese corrupts his own people. The low class people struggle in their life to feed their children. But, they have to pay rent to their landlords. Although they pay rent to their houses, the houses seem to be uncomfortable to them. The houses are situated in the unhygienic dirty places. By this, the poor people suffer from diseases, starvation, insanitation etc., Even the poor people are corrupted by the capitalists.

Next, Shaw points out that marriage proposals and romance are preconditioned by money, economy and social status. The middle class people try to get partners to their children from the high society. Without viewing the person's behaviours or real love quality, the middle class society selects partners to their children by value of money. It is pointed out by the character Blanche. Blanche does not have a real love towards Trench. But, she agrees to marry Trench to get more wealth. Her quality is said by herself as,

"It would keep me rather shorten my house keeping dearest boy, if had nothing of my own. But, Papa promised me that I shall be richer than ever when we are married".

Through these statements, we can realise that although Blanche has enough wealth, she tries to marry a wealthy man in order to get a high status.

Next, Shaw points out that the personal name reflects people's class. So, people start to change their names in order to get respect in society. Billy who belongs to low class changes his name as Cokane. By changing his name he gets a high social status and respect in society. And also, Harry who belongs to low class changes his name as Trench in order to get respect and social status in society. But, though Cokane changes his name and his behaviour, he does not corrupt any poor people to become a gentleman in society. It is pointed out by his saying,

"My dear fellow the love of money is the root of all evil".

But, Trench changes his behaviour and starts to corrupt the poor people to become a gentleman in society. His quality is pointed out by saying,

"Well, it appears that the dirtier place is the more rent you get".

Though he quarrels with Blanche, he is reunited with Blanche by money. Money is the most important thing which changes the behaviour of people.

Next, Shaw points out that the lower class people become helpless in society. They struggle to live in society. Lickcheese gets the nick name as "lick" by his corrupting quality and he is the agent to collect the rent from the poor people. He asks them to pay rent without viewing the poor people's problems. And also, he does not collect a proper rent. But he says himself as,

"I'm better than the best collector".

From this statement, we can realise that he collects much rent than others. Thus, Shaw points out the worst landlords through Lickcheese's character in London. They corrupt and absorb the poor people's hard earnings. So, money is the important thing and it corrupts human behaviour. From the above facts, we can realise how capitalism has corrupted human behaviour. By the greediness on money the human beings have become beasts in their activities. And also, capitalists become flourishing and fattening by corrupting and absorbing poor people's properties and wealth in order to raise their reputation and status. Thus, Bernard Shaw comically says about corruption and exploitation of the people and the play ends in a humorous way.

Anne Yalini Thangarajah

Reference

"Widowers' Houses" (1941) - Shaw, Bernard
Penguin group,
New York.

*** Never too late to learn**

With Best Compliments from:



NEW ANANTHAA JEWELLERS

22Kt Genuine Gold Jewellery

Tel : 024-22096

No. 69/1,
Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



FANCY CORNER

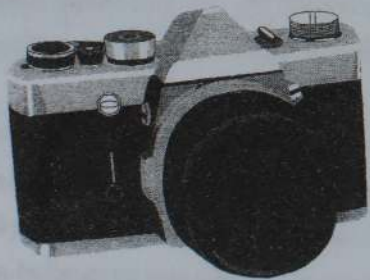
Dealers in :-

Imitation Jewellery, Toys, Fancy Goods,
Icing, Facial, Gift Items etc.

Tel:024:22444

No.83, H.P. Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



VELL STUDIO

Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



CITY AGENCY

1st Cross Street,
Vavuniya.

THE CONFLICT BETWEEN SPIRITUAL VALUES AND WORLDLY MATTERS IN MURDER IN THE CATHEDRAL

The play "Murder in the Cathedral" was written by T.S. Eliot. It was written for the canterbury festival of 1935. T.S.Eliot was a major figure in English literature. "Murder in the Cathedral" is the first of his plays. He has written many dramas. His dramas are considered as comedies. His plays are verse dramas and he has been an important influence upon the re-establishing of verse as a medium for contemporary drama.

In this play, the playwright is trying to point out the worldly matters and religious matters. And also, he mainly highlights the religious aspects through his characters. This play points out a situation and a quality of life. The situation is perpetual and the quality is rare.

In this play, the major characters are the King, Thomas Becket, the Tempters, Knights and Priests. The play involves with two things - the human world and spiritual world. Henry the fourth is a king who rules in France. He is ruling the people mercilessly. He is a secular man. He has enough power. Due to this power, people undergo all sorts of hardships. People's lives are really unpleasant. Thomas Becket is an Archbishop in France. He is a friend of king and a spiritual person.

The king is ruling the subjects cruelly. He is never bothered about religious things. But, Thomas always believes in religion. It shows us two different states such as spiritual and worldliness. And also, Thomas Becket raises spiritual level of the play. Regarding this fact, conflict arises between the king and Becket such as church and state. At last Becket is expelled by the king. After his leaving for seven years, people undergo enough agonies. The chorus stand for women. They gather some information about king's regime. In this way, they point out the real plight.

"We do not wish anything to happen seven years we have lived quietly living and partly living."

It shows us how much of agonies they undergo during that time. The king plans to kill Becket. So, the four knights are sent by the king to murder him. But, Thomas is not feared about this murder because he is a religious person. He points out the spiritual values. From this, we come to know that a spiritual person is discriminated from secular person. So that, the theme of spiritual rebirth has also an influence in the play.

The playwright chooses a gloomy season to show the real hardships. Society is very anxious to get happiness. Because they undergo all sorts of hardships. Their minds are not in peace. They are very religious people. In this way, they pray for Becket's arrival. They need a leader to guide

them. Their lives are uncertain. The whole year people have despairs. They believe that God is responsible for their lives. Everything depends on God's will.

And also, they feel that everything is destined and God has planned. It shows us how far they have religious faith. Society involves with spiritual world which depends on all religious activities. But, the king involves with the secular world which has all sorts of snobbish quality. So that, conflict arises between secular world and spiritual world.

After that, Thomas lives in Canterbury. Four Knights arrive at his place. Thomas welcomes them very warmly. Then, Knights point out their purpose of arrival. But, Becket does not bother about their arrival. He says that everything is in the hands of God who manipulates everything here.

"And suffering is action, neither does it again suffer nor the patient act, but both are fixed in an external action, and external patience."

It shows us how much of religious faith he has. People are lamenting over their plight. He says that everyone is going to have fate. By this way, Becket points out everything related with religious aspects. And also, the playwright highlights the religious faith through Thomas Becket.

Moreover, Priests are telling about people's agonies. They say that Becket is a proper leader to them. For seven years, they undergo all sorts of hardships.

"Seven years of prayer, seven years of emptiness."

It shows that everybody likes Becket's arrival. Tempters also point out the society's plight. So, we come to know that Becket has such good qualities.

Thomas Becket is a spiritual kind of person. The king has enough worldly power. So, he is ruling the people very cruelly. Becket is telling the people about the virtue of God. It shows us how he has become a spiritual person.

Four Knights have all sorts of wicked qualities. Knights are insulting Becket's religious faith. But Thomas says that he does not have power to insult the king. It shows us his religious aspects. All the people are begging Becket to get the seat of kingdom. They believe that everything is changed in the human world. He has substantial position in the world. Everything is changed here from one point to another.

"There is no rest in the house.

There is no rest in the street.

I hear restless movement of feet."

It shows us how much of anxiety they have for Becket's arrival. The chorus also point out the real situation. The whole atmosphere is not pleasant. All are in panic situation. Thomas is a firm-minded person. He says that temptations for him are impossible. Those three knights insult his religious faith.

"You are the Archbishop in revolt against the king in rebellion to the king and the law of the land"

It shows us how much of wicked qualities they have. They believe in king's worldly power. By this way, the playwright shows the contradiction between power and religion.

Thomas has enough spiritual power in his mind. He wants to stand in his own religious way. Thomas' idea is that God is the only one who brings peace to world.

"Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace to men of good will."

It shows us how far he believes in religious ideas. He has enough good qualities. He is revealing the reality. The king involves with enough bad activities. The playwright indicates that there are enough bad activities.

The Knights again and again tell about the king's order. But, Becket does not fear about the murder. He tells that he can easily go to heaven. And also, he feels that after death he is going to reach God. In this way, Thomas is pacified by his death. The priest points out that people are going to miss a good leader. But, Thomas says that the God will protect them. It also shows us how much of religious faith he has in his mind.

Moreover, knights are ironically telling about his religious faith. He has enough courage to reach God. Thomas is recognized more or less like a God by his people. There is enough judgement in the world. The playwright is trying to point out that it is not an easy task to tempt a religious person. The common people are telling their agonies. The king has all bad qualities. Besides this, the God has created all these things. On and off, the playwright vividly points out the differences between the spiritual values and worldly matters.

Further, Thomas has enough good qualities. He tells about God's creation. He offers his life to God. But, Thomas is not prepared to gain the kingdom. This type of quality is rare in the contemporary world. Thomas has done all sorts of good deeds. So, he does not have any fears.

"I have failed, death will come only when I am worthy And if I am worth there is no danger"

Digitized by Moolaham Foundation.
moolaham.org | aavanaham.org

It shows us that Becket is a steady - minded person. He accepts his death. At last, Thomas is killed by knights and they leave away. Because of his murder, everything is spoiled. The whole world is ruined.

"It is the just man who like a bold lion. I would be without fear"

It shows us how Thomas sacrifices his life for the sake of other people. This can be correlated to the way Jesus Christ died. The priests also say about their plight. Due to Thomas' murder, he becomes a martyr. But, people have been suffering by misusing the king's power. The powerful person has all sorts of brutal qualities. Till the end, Thomas remains as a religious person. This type of quality is rare in the modern world.

"Lord, have mercy upon us.

Christ, have mercy upon us,

Blessed Thomas, pray for us."

It shows us how he becomes a martyr. And also, he sacrifices his own life for the sake of other people.

And also, Thomas is blessed by God. Thomas' death is a sacred thing. He is very sure to reaching God. He becomes a martyr, for the sake of the people. From this, we come to know how his mind is full of spiritual values.

Totally, we can come to know about the difference between the spiritual world and human world through this play. In this play, the playwright highlights the religious aspects through his characters. The spiritual world is totally different from the secular world. These types of spiritual qualities are rare in the contemporary world.

Kameleshwary Sinnathamby

Reference

Murder in the Cathedral - (1935) - Eliot T.S
Oxford University Press
Madras.

*** The love of money and
the love of learning rarely meet**

THE IRONY OF "THE LOVE SONG OF J. ALFRED PRUFROCK"

As a poet, dramatist, literary critic and editor T.S. Eliot exercised a strong influence on the 20th century. He is probably one of the most famous poets of his time in English language. His undergraduate poems are literary and conventional. His first important publication and the first masterpiece of 'modernism' in English is the, 'Love song of J. Alfred Prufrock'. It is significant that Eliot chooses 'Prufrock' to lead his first volumes. It represents the summation of Eliot's achievement in his poetry. And also, the poem carries out the style, innovation, theme, linguistic complexity and psychic complexities as well. Indeed, at the most obvious level of reading 'Prufrock' is a satire on Boston society.

The hero with the important and yet slightly absurd name is a personification of the successful, the hesitant, the diffident, the futile and the self-pitying person. His desire for love is also a desire for companionship and sympathy. The irony of calling the poem a 'love song' lies in the fact that will never be sung. Because Prufrock will never dare to voice his feelings. Prufrock is timid, fastidious, and afraid of action. He desires for experience but is unable to surrender to it. He suppresses all his wishes and feelings in his inner self. He fails to pour out it, so his ideas are benumbed. His life is trivial and insignificant. His ideas and thoughts are never put into motion. However, Prufrock cannot be isolated from his environment. His tragedy lies, in fact, also he knows this and that, he can see what would give his life meaning, he lacks the courage and the initiative to change his way of life and his mediocre surroundings. He continues to postpone the decision.

In the opening line, Prufrock quite naturally calls someone,

**'Let us go then, you and I'
when the evening is spread out against the sky.**

The casual invitation, the intended activity, is opposed to an image of the desire for inactivity. Further, the point of enforcement releases him from pain. This remark symbolizes Prufrock's own problem. He is divided against himself, his mind is in conflict. The 'you' is his other self i.e. subconscious stage of him. Further, the rest of the lines convey the romantic suggestions that degenerate into sordid and tedious cheapness of the town. Really, Prufrock is in the state of dilemma.

Normally, Prufrock's destination is a salon where the women talk of the sculptor of heroic figures, himself a hero but none of the ladies take any notice of him. Prufrock, fixes his eyes upon beautiful charming girls, and also longing for their 'love'. But all his attempts are tightly closed

in his heart. He does not reveal anything openly because of his cowardice. The women converse though on difficult subjects, are ironically self-assured and trivial. For instance, they are busy in talking about an Italian poet Michaelangelo. This makes Prufrock feel uneasy indeed. It is revealed in the lines.

**"In the room the women come and go
Talking of Michaelangelo"**

Further, the lines suggest the superficiality of the conversation and the common place of society.

Moreover, Prufrock is unable to join in the conversation, turns to the window and the street. He indulges his imagination in images for the fog. The fog, itself is a reflection of his own mental state in its inertia and solitariness. The poet highlights it quite effectively in the lines:

**"And indeed there will be time
For the yellow smoke that slides along the street"**

There will be time for the fog to rouse itself from its inactivity, likewise Prufrock also has the confidence. There will be time for him one day. In this manner, he consoles and makes him be satisfied. It indicates that still he has the hopes in his mind and heart.

Further, like the proverb 'time and tide wait for no man', days are passing on, to weeks, months and years. Prufrock also gradually loses his juvenile and becomes aged. When he is in the room, he recalls all that his past life which has been trivial, futile and full of meaningless social engagements in a dull routine. The below quotation says it as,

"With a bald spot in the middle of my hair

Do I dare,

Disturb the universe"

Three arguments are offered to prove that he should not dare. He knows the voices, arms and eyes of the ladies, their organs of communication. But there has never been satisfactory communication between them and him. They are superior and disdainful, critical and superstitious. The "buttends", recall the kerbs and gutters of the city. The verse states with large abstractions, the words are only used as servants of the idea, the irony and philosophy add more richness and effect to the poetry. The expression here has the mark of serious 'thinking' mind and it exhibits a certain skill in managing the long verses.

Further, Prufrock begins, but he never finishes his proposal. His beginning about "lonely men" recalls the streets through which he came to the room. Then, he breaks out in an outburst of desperation and disgust at his own clumsiness and awkwardness compared with the self-confidence of the women. This sea imagery recurs at the end of the poem. Prufrock's heart is filled with full of desire but he is unable to practise them in his real life because of his tediousness. All his dreams seem to be shattered.

The below given verses illustrate it emotionally.

**"And the afternoon, the evening, sleeps so peacefully
smoothed by long fingers,**

Asleep... Tired... or it malingers,

Stretched on the floor, here beside you and me"

These lines suggest that there is a kinship between Prufrock and the evening which is peaceful, but artificial. Prufrock certainly is rapt in a monotonous routine, pondering his 'overwhelming question'. The relationship between the evening and Prufrock who is the etherized patient but not convinced is sufficient to justify their being linked so violently together. There is the same preoccupation with trivial routine. The given verse indicates it as:

"I have measured out my life with coffee spoons"

The same desire is to escape from any spiritual experience of a higher order than monotony. It is said,

**"I should have been a pair of ragged claws
scuttling across the floors of silent seas"**

The poet reveals the same delicately ironic expression through his poem. Prufrock is wandering by the sea and thinking of trivialities i.e the mermaids will not sing to him. Prufrock conceives many dreams and hopes in his mind, but the thing is, he has not the courage to outburst openly or frankly. He hides all his wishes, desires in his innerself.

Prufrock begins with a highly selective piece of scene-setting and also it is established on the character of the surroundings and incidentally of Prufrock. He spends the restless nights in one-night cheap 'hotels', the 'streets' that follow like 'a tedious argument'. Each is unstable like Prufrock's mind. So, even the reader can learn that Prufrock has undecided and vaguely troubled. Eliot's conception of Prufrock's attitude to these 'Novel fancies' is perhaps best revealed by some consideration of the nature of Prufrock's 'overwhelming question' as, 'Do I dare?'

He asks the same question over and over again within himself. Really, it makes the readers feel sympathy towards him. Because Prufrock never reaches a decision. He never penetrates beyond

beyond 'the cups', 'the marmalade', 'the tea' to a conclusion both with the ladies in the poem and with his surroundings. The poet points it out as:

**"I am Lazarus. come from the dead
come back to tell you all. I shall tell you all"**

The lines convey whether he should have been Lazarus, who returned from the dead. If he tries to reveal his buried life, he will only meet with a rebuff, like Lazarus, who found himself incapable of communicating his tremendous experience to his own society.

And also, Prufrock's denial of tragedy is reflected in the verses as:

**"No! I am not prince Hamlet, nor was meant to be
Am an attendant lord....."**

Prufrock is also like Hamlet in that he procrastinates the fateful decision. Further, he analyses his own character and the situation with clarity of mind. Then Prufrock realises that he is not Hamlet, but rather the cautious attendant. He sees the true character of himself such as a careful, prudent, lacking initiative and playing as a sub-ordinate's part. Moreover, the above mentioned lines express how society has concerned exclusively with trivial refinement, second-hand experience and complete spiritual inaction.

In his later life, Prufrock decides to remain unromantic, and to ponder over trivial matters such as whether he is to be a little sportive in dress. The mermaids, the sirens that sang to Odysseus will not sing to him. Self realization makes him understand the real world.

The landscape of the poem portrays the modern temporal city. Nevertheless, the concrete details and the considerable realism are rendered not to be over looked. Eliot, however, subjects Prufrock's perceptions and commentary to a searching scrutiny. In doing so, he gives a radical critique of language and of the self. There is a complex inter play of voices, and points of view in the poem which displace the reader. And also, it introduces several levels of indeterminacy regarding language, the nature of self and the relationship of the other to his persona and to the reader.

The title of the poem, 'The love song of J.Alfred Prufrock' indicates the distance between the poet and persona - the love song is Prufrock's not the poet's. We cannot be certain on the first reading whether the author or Prufrock here who speaks. In the opening line, one would notice that three of the seven words are pronouns: 'I', 'you', 'us'. Prufrock is willing to speak only because he believes that his 'love song' will not be heard by anybody else. The reader also understands the character's points of view while judging the limitations and distortions of what that character sees.

Prufrock sees himself in a dramatic light; he plays with different roles and dramatizes himself and his situation. In Eliot's poems the distinction between subject and object is often blurred. But, in this poem, everything appears to express the texture of Prufrock. In all likelihood, Prufrock's journey is only contemplated and not undertaken.

The romantic expectations around by the first half of the title "The Love song of J. Alfred Prufrock" are played against somewhat an absurd unromantic sound of name, 'J. Prufrock' to suggest that the poem is not a conventional love song in the Elizabethan or romantic tradition. The name is used mockingly for the range of unromantic associations that it awakens. Further, the poet renders this play of thought and feeling by using free verse, whereby he deviates from conventional versification and regular metre and uses the rhythm of colloquial speech. The most serious ideas are dramatized as irrational and ridiculous.

However, despite the irony, there is lot of poignancy in the fact that an individual repossessing this rather absurd name, should want to sing a love song. On the whole, we can say that the poet T.S. Eliot has appropriately chosen the title of this poem as 'Love song of J. Alfred' to give all the ironical views.

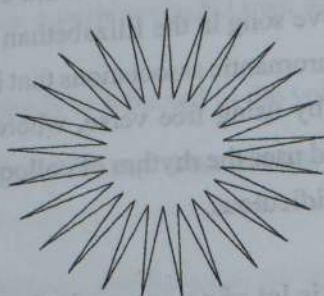
Subajana Poobalasingam

Reference

Ten Twentieth century poets (1957) - Wollman.M
Harrap's English classics,
Britain.

*** *Wit without learning is like a tree without fruit***

With Best Compliments from:



JEGAN SERVICE PLACE

Soosaipilliar Lane,
Vavuniya.

JEGAN RICE MILL

Veppankulam,
Vavuniya.

SAVAGE EXTORTION IN "HEART OF DARKNESS"

Joseph Conrad's "Heart of Darkness" which follows closely the actual events of Conrad's Congo journey, tells of the narrator's fascination by a mysterious white man, Kurtz. Kurtz who by his eloquence and hypnotic personality, dominates the brutal tribes around him. The title of the novel "Heart of Darkness" itself has complex and changing associations. There is the matter of the range of commonly accepted meanings and associations of "heart" and "darkness". And, the fact is that two words stand in many aspects as opposite poles. "Heart" has a powerful positive force; from its primary denotation of the physical organ on which all animal life depends, it comes to be representative of life force itself as well as of life-enhancing qualities and emotions such as goodness, compassion, courage, love etc., "Darkness", on the other hand, has distinctly negative overtones. Beyond these two metaphors "heart" and "darkness", the title of the novel tells about the benighted Africa and an evil hearted person.

Conrad points out the differences between "heart" and "darkness" by introducing the characters of five men, Mr. Kurtz, the woman and others. He points out the air above Gravesend as dark and this darkness is much more "condensed into a mournful gloom, brooding motionless" over the city of London. The city is described as "the biggest and the greatest town on earth". By introducing the five men as the Director, the Accountant, the Lawyer, Marlow and the Narrator, Conrad points out the London society's development in education, economy and business. But in the city, every minute the darkness becomes "more sombre" and the darkness has the physical embodiment. It is said as "monstrous town", "sacred fire", "the mystery of an unknown earth", "dead silence" etc., And also, there is another remarkable thing in this novel that only one person's name is given as he is still a professional seaman.

The background of Marlow's adventure is also so fascinating. Since his boyhood, he explains how he has been fascinated with explorations in order to know about the exotic countries. He has enough enthusiasm to know about the customs of people by his journey. It is said

"Now when I was a little chap I had a passion for maps.... I would put my finger on it and say when I grow up I will go there".

Marlow's journey in Thames is very tedious and dangerous. The atmosphere of Thames is also expressed as,

"The water shone pacifically. the sky without a speck was a begin immensity of understanding light".

Although Thames seems to be a dangerous place, they feel it as a holy place where they enjoy. From this, Conrad compares the dangerous river to "darkness" and his enjoyment is related to "heart".

In this novel, Conrad compares "Africa" to "darkness". At that time, Africa was uncivilized, people were uneducated and it was a primitive country. Some of the countries kept Africa under their control, especially, Whiteman did not give any respect to Africans. They kept Africans as their slaves. Because of the lack of knowledge or ignorance and their outward appearance, Africans were kept like that. Here, Conrad portrays Africans' behaviours, their manners of living, talking, dealing with others, thinking etc., through this novel. Conrad makes everything in the novel "dark" in order to point out the living condition of Africans. Here "sea" symbolizes "death". Sea is enjoyable but at the same time it is very dangerous. Sea is inscrutable as fate. It will be pleasant for a sailor if he has reverence and devotion. The writer points out that ship is the media to share the knowledge. It is the beloved for a seaman. Conrad emphasizes that Africans need enough knowledge. In fact, there is not at all darkness in the country but because of their ignorance everything seems to be dark for them.

Conrad has beautifully introduced the character of Marlow in order to show the darkness of Africa to the world. While Marlow is travelling to exotic countries, he views the slaves of chain gang. And also, he sees the greediness of the ivory traders and their brutal exploitation of the natives. By this, the African society is slaved by its leaders. It is said in the following statement;

**"the devil of violence, the devil of greed,
The devil of hot desire but by all the stars
These were strong, lusty, red eyed devils".**

Through these statements, Conrad depicts out the darkness of Marlow's feelings. That means, human society does not have compassion nor are passionate towards their own human beings. They have ugly, evil nature, fearful quality etc. And also, Conrad points out Marlow's imaginative reconstruction of the frustration, danger, psychological ideas and disorientation of his experience. From Marlow's activities Conrad points out that the heart overpowers the darkness. His kind activities make others feel better in society.

By introducing knitting women, Conrad points out the darkness of African background and its primitiveness, devoid of civilization, their appearance, their knitting of the blackwool, their representation etc., And also, they have impolite, unpleasant, helpless qualities and darkness of mind in their society. These facts reflected in the statements,

**"Two women, one fat and the other slim,
Sat on straw - bottomed chairs knitting black wool".**

suggest their appearance. Their knitting of the black wool and their representation tell us about the African background. The knitting of black wool thus suggests the calculated exploitation of

the Negro and his environment by the company and its white servants. The impassive quality of these two women has been found in the other characters by Marlow in his visit to the company head quarters. The physical description of the labourers and the way they move around viz- crouching etc., show us how they are dehumanized, devitalized and degraded.

By introducing Kurtz, Conrad reveals the dark qualities of him. Kurtz is the first class ivory business agent who is an unscrupulous, selfish and unlawful man. He pretends as a virtuous man. By this, all Africans respect him and women also worship him. Conrad points out how Kurtz is megalomaniac by his physical appearance, deeds, ambitions etc. By this, he tries to justify his actions, his motives and he has seen into the very heart of things. He has been very charismatic. He corrupts the whole society and he starts to corrupt others by his eloquence. In fact, he has been adopted by his society as a savage God. Further, Marlow gives a brief account of Kurtz's painting. It appears to be an allegorical subject. "A draped and blindfolded" woman carrying a lighted torch moves in stately fashion against a sombre almost black, background. Her blind fold suggests impartiality, her stateliness and the dignity of her understanding. So, he exploits the African society to his benefits and they are slaved by him. By this, they do not have powers to express anything against him. Although a lady loves him without making a proposal he says that she is his "intended". It is said,

"My intended, my station, my career, my ideas", "my ivory", "My river", everything belonged to him".

From these phrases, we can understand that he has enough egoism in his mind. By his egoism, Africans' life patterns are spoiled by him. By this, their future becomes dark. But Kurtz feels very happy in his mind from their agonies. This type of unkind quality is reflected by introducing the word "heart".

Conrad reveals the darkness of Kurtz through this novel. Kurtz has enough courage and the sense of ego. All kinds of secrets and his bad activities lead him to darkness in the African society. If they say about his bad qualities, all will come to the light. It is said,

**"Victorious corruption the darkness of
An impenetrable night couldn't conceal".**

He does all sorts of sins in his life. Finally, God punishes him by allowing him to suffer from severe disease. Then, he dies. On dying his last words are said,

"The horror! The horror".

The death of Kurtz makes Africans feel much instead of feeling freedom. It shows their ignorance and nature of the African society. It is said,

"Outside it was so beastly, beastly dark".

But, Marlow forgets Kurtz's death and his activities for a longtime. He pretends as a sorrowful man before the lady. The lady has very sorrowful feelings by his death. It is said,

"She came forward all in black with a pale head, floating towards me in the dark. She was in mourning. It was more than a year since his death more than a year since the news came. She seemed as though she would remember and mourn forever".

From these statements, the lady feels sad which develops out of her darkness of her mind. But, she worships him without knowing about himself. Through her lovable quality, Conrad points out how her heart overcomes darkness.

Thus, we can conclude that Conrad's "Heart of Darkness" is a complex novel and offers a brilliant fictional account of the savage extortion. This novel is a journey through Congo, deep into the heart of Africa and into human nature. So far the book "Heart of Darkness" records a journey into the darkness of the self. This darkness is awakened at the touch of the actual Congo experience, and what it brings of confusions, fascination, guilt and the sense of nightmare. "Heart of Darkness" is heavy with brooding at the outset, still and sombre gloom seem to be the agent, as much as the setting of the unfolding experience.

Despite Kurtz's megalomaniac sinfulness, he becomes a savage God, adored by the natives among whom he lives and dies. Conrad has beautifully chosen the words "heart" and "darkness" in order to show the real picture of African society to the world.

Tharsiny Ramasamy

Reference

Heart of Darkness (1992) - Conrad, Joseph
Orient Longman Ltd,
India.

*** Trouble brings experience and
experience brings wisdom**

A SHORT ACCOUNT ON ENGLISH LITERARY WORK

English literary work has developed through a number of ages. They are listed below:

- 1) Anglo - Saxon age 449 - 1066
- 2) Medieval age 1066 - 1485
- 3) Elizabethan age 1485 - 1625
- 4) Metaphysical age 1625 - 1700
- 5) Augustan age 1700 - 1798
- 6) Romantic age 1798 - 1837
- 7) Victorian age 1837 - 1901
- 8) Modern age 1901 - present

Anglo - saxon age is the first and foremost period in English literature. In this age, epics were mostly found. They were centred on a hero. A poem titled "Beowulf" was written and contained three thousand one hundred and eighty two lines.

Medieval age is the second age in English literature in which the great civilizations of Ancient Greece and Rome are usually taken as starting points of Western culture. It includes vast territories, their intellectual, political and creative centres to Western civilization in which new nations began with distinctive culture. Many vernacular languages were spoken such as French, German, Spanish and Italian but Latin was used for literature and learning. This age comprises about thousand years. This age is mainly focused on reformation, the political and socio-economic structures of feudalism, divine monarchy and love. The most important poets were Dante, Petrarch, Boccaccio, Cervantes, Geoffrey Chaucer and Sir Thomas Malory.

The Elizabethan age is the other important age in English literary work. It started in the latter half of the sixteenth century. The principal theme of the poems were courtly love, pastoral love and unrequited love. During this age, poetry was highly musical and the poetic forms were sonnets, ballads and lyrics. The leading poets were Shakespeare, Marlow, Spencer, Campion, Lodge and so on.

The Metaphysical age started at the end of sixteenth century and continued upto half of the seventeenth century. Poets used original and unconventional imagery especially mathematics, geography, voyages of discovery, astronomy, metallurgy, alchemy and so on. The poems have both feelings and thoughts. The leading poets were John Donne, Herbert, Andrew Marvell and Crashaw.

Further, Augustan age is known as classical age which is between the latter half of the seventeenth century and early part of the eighteenth century. The main themes of poetry were man and society. Rationality, moderation and decorum were the values highly esteemed during this period.

Public who lacked these qualities were criticised. A common metrical pattern was found with a heroic couplet.

Next, Romantic age is one of the important periods in English poetry. It is between the middle of the eighteenth century and first half of the nineteenth century. The main theme was nature, freedom, humble of life, kindness to animals, unsophisticated love and experiences of childhood. The forms of poems are sonnet form, lyrical and ballads. They used simple conversational languages. The leading poets were Wordsworth, Shelly, Byron and Keats. The Victorian age has been a decadent age in English poetry. The poets created an artificial poetic diction. They employed decorative images. These works were highly musical. In their poetry, there were touches of melancholy, nostalgia and escapism. The leading poets were Tennyson, Mathew Arnold and Thomas Hardy.

In Modern age, poetry has undergone many changes of the twentieth century. It has been very wider in themes. They are helplessness, uncertainty and despairs. There are reflected verses, that means, poetry without a regular rhyming pattern. The poets use symbols which are sometimes essentially personal and difficult to comprehend. The leading poets were T.S.Eliot, W.B.Yeats, and W.H.Auden.

The above are the important ages in English poetry in which reading and understanding of any literary works such as poetry, drama, fiction and prose are not easy. So, there are some sort of techniques used here and we need to know them to help us understanding and appreciating literature. So, we must look for the following aspects in the poem. These techniques are applicable for the literary works. The followings are the techniques that we must look when we go through the literary works. They are listed below.

- 1) Sense
- 2) Feelings
- 3) Tone
- 4) Intention
- 5) Techniques
- 6) Judgement

Let us study them in detail. First the term 'sense' in literary works means the ideas or may be thoughts that we get in the poem or literary works. Now I would like to give some examples in order to understand the term "sense". In the poem "A poison Tree" by William Blake cruelty to people and inhumanity among people are the ideas that we get. Furthermore the poem, "A Soldier's wife weeps" by Kamala Wijeratne gives the idea of war, violence, peace, freedom etc.

Likewise, when we go through a poem we may experience the feelings that the poet expresses about its subject of the poem. So, in understanding poetry we must get its feelings.

For example in the poem "The Snare" by James Stephen, we can get its feelings of pity for the poor rabbit. In addition to, in the poem "A Soldier's wife weeps", we get the feelings of how she suffers a lot after the loss of her husband. In "Old Poem", we get the impact of loneliness. Feelings have many parts such as anger, grief, sarcasm, love, loneliness and so on.

Next, in appreciating a poem, the tone of the poem and poets' mood are important. In this case, it is not the poet only uses tone beatification many writers and painters, too, use it. Tone may be friendly, intimate, angry, aloof and so on. We can see tone in the poem "Nobody".

"I am nobody who are you..?"

"Are you nobody too...?"

The tone helps the poet to make personal and intimate relationship with the reader, that means very close with the reader.

Further, 'intention' is the impact to understand a poem, novel, short story, drama, film or tele drama. Every creative artist should have intentions in which poetry is a sort of spontaneous overflow of powerful feelings. The poet is seeking away to put across a theme which he has conceived in his mind. Now let us take some examples in order to prove the intentions. The poem "A Poison Tree" by William Blake shows how anger when not expressed grows and gives rise to the idea of revenge and how it pollutes a man's mind.

Also, techniques in the poems consist mainly of imagery, rhyme, rhythm, analogy, simile, metaphor, symbol, metre, syllables, alliteration, onomatopoeia, repetition, structure and so on. I would like to analyse them in detail.

An imagery means when a poet wants to convey a complex idea he/ she must use imagery in order to prove his/her thoughts and feelings whatever he/she has in the mind. For an example, in the poem "Shall I compare thee" by William Shakespeare the beloved's beauty is compared to the beauty of nature. Images are found three fold. They are

- (a) Similes
- (b) Metaphors
- (c) Symbols

A Simile means that a direct comparison of the idea or the message which the poets want to convey is compared with a simpler thing. So, the meaning will be clear. Therefore, the poet uses the words such as 'like' and 'as'. We can see this in the poem "I wandered lonely as a cloud" by William Wordsworth.

A metaphor is an indirect comparison but it is not introduced by such as "as" or "like". In the poem "Lazy one", we can see the metaphor, "When the night comes the sea clothes itself in white and green" in which sea is compared to a woman wearing a cloth white and green in colour.

Likewise a symbol is also the element of comparison but in a more pervasive and abstract manner. We can see the example in the poem "A solitary reaper" by Wordsworth. In the poem "Among Arabian sands", the poet makes use of the symbol to prove how her song is powerful.

Moreover, when words consist of sound units they are known as syllables. When we go on reading every word has syllables. It is read with weight and is known as a stressed syllable. The stressed syllables are shown in this way (´). The other syllable is known as unstressed syllable and it is known as scanning. It is arranged in various ways. This is known as metre. There are four types of metre in English poetry. They are

- (1) Iambic metre
- (2) Trochaic metre
- (3) Anapaestic metre
- (4) Dactylic metre

Iambic metre is the most common metre in English poetry as well as in English speech. It means unstressed syllable followed by stressed syllable.

e.g:- The cú/ fěw tẻlls/ the knẻll/ ỏf pá/ lẻng dáy

Trochaic metre means a stressed syllable followed by an unstressed syllable.

e.g:- fẻar nỏ/ mỏre the/ lẻightẻn/ ẻng fẻlash/

In anapaestic metre two unstressed syllables are followed by a stressed syllable.

e.g:- Hẻ's lỏst/ tỏ the/ fỏ rẻst/

In dactylic metre a stressed syllable is followed by two unstressed syllables.

e.g:- Blẻame nỏt/ my cheẻcks

In addition to this, we can find the "foot" in poetry. It is used to measure the line of poetry. It consists of stressed syllables and one or more unstressed syllables.

Further, rhyme means similarity of sound in a line of poetry.

e.g:- I wandered lonely as a cloud (a)
that floats a high over vales on hills (b)

when all at once I saw a crowd (a)
A host of golden daffodils (b)

In the above example, the ending words have similar sounds. So, they are called as rhymes and its rhyming pattern is 'ab ab'.

Further, when more than two words are similar in sound occurring in the same stanza are known as internal rhymes.

e.g:- I will drop my glove to prove his love
Valour and love on king above

So, rhyme must suit the idea or the feelings in the poem. It becomes more decorative. Thus, in good poetry the metre, rhyme and idea help to convey the message.

Also, repetition is the technique used by the poets now and always. It means that particular words are repeated to bring out a desired effect. We can see this in the poem "The Tyger" by William Blake in which the word "symmetry" is repeated in order to show the idea of the poem.

Another way of appreciating a poem is the structure of it. This is the particular plan in which the poet presents images and so on. In the poem "The Solitary Reaper" by William Wordsworth, the poet describes a very happy experience and nature by involving a person, too. It is mainly telling about the beauty of nature. From this, we can realize the importance of structure to convey the message in a poem.

Lastly, we must form some opinions or conclusions about a piece of work that we have read whether it is good one or bad, whether it is genuine emotion or jumble without any distinctive feelings. These are some judgements. We give it when we read a piece of art. In some cases, "tone" may not be clearly evident but "feeling" may be dominant. In this case, we need not bother about the "tone". So, we can apply other aspects as well.

I hope that all these facts would be helpful to the students of literature to appreciate a literary work very easily by getting very deep involvement in it and will create them as men of literature.

Soosairatnam Patrick Gerard

Reference

An Introduction to Literature (10th Edition) - Barnet Sylvan
Bermion Morton
Burto William

*** *A good name is better than riches***

With Best Compliments from:



K.P.K. CENTRE

No - 24, New Bus Stand,
Vavuniya.

Tel: 024 - 2504

With Best Compliments from:



METO TRADERS

Dealers in
electrical goods & plumbing

No. 35, Bus Stand Complex,
Vavuniya

Tel: 024- 22572

With Best Compliments from:



VENUKA TEX

Dealers In:
Textiles Fancy Goods

Tel: 024 - 2418

No- 21, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:

NAGARASA'S TRADERS

Dealers In :
Bicycle spares & Hardware

No - 34, Mill Road,
Vavuniya.

COMMONWEALTH POETRY - A DEVIATION FROM THE WESTERN POETRY

Commonwealth countries such as India, Sri Lanka, Africa, Canada etc., had been ruled by Britain. The literature in these countries is called as "commonwealth literature". Each country differs in its culture, race, geography, social aspects, language, ecology etc. And also, these countries use English as the common language.

Generally, commonwealth poetry differs from the western poetry. We can find poetic terms such as rhythm, stress, rhyming patterns, syllable, assonance, metre etc., in the western poetry. But, the poets do not pay much attention to these poetic terms in commonwealth poetry. They use native rhythms, simple words, repetition, simile, metaphor, short and long stanzas and a particular style. Western poetry is written according to the age such as Medieval age, Elizabethan age, Metaphysical age, Augustan age, Romantic age, Victorian age and Twentieth century. The famous poets like Shakespeare, William Wordsworth, William Blake, John Donne etc., wrote many poems about 'beauty', 'love', 'nature', 'moral life', 'kindness', 'God's creation' etc. But, the commonwealth poets like Nissim Ezekiel, Gabriel Okara, David Rubadiri, Kamala Wijeratne etc., reflect the cultural, traditional, political, social life pattern of their mother country and give personal experiences through their poems.

In commonwealth poetry, the African poet Rubadiri depicts the African society's real hardships, agonies, frustration, slavery life etc. In the poem "A Negro Labourer in Liverpool", the labourer is the representative of all Negroes. Without using the subject, the poet uses a poetic language and run on lines in order to express the Negro's agony, tiredness, frustration, inferiority complex etc., by saying,

"Slouching on dark back street pavements, head bowed

Taut, haggard and worn

A dark shadow amidst, dark shadows".

These lines show that the Negro has lost his self dignity, freedom, happiness etc.

And also, with a frightening sense, the Negro labourer views the moving crowd who can realise that he is also a human being with all feelings. It is revealed as,

"searching longingly for a face

Feeling painfully for a heart".

And also, by using the short line "This is him", the poet reveals that the Negro comes from his mother country with full of worries which are seemed as "century's oppression". And also, the free people do not have any feeling about others. They also search a kind of prosperity in their

life. By this, all hopes are turned upside down. It is appropriately revealed as "His hope is the shovel". By using run on lines, the appropriate language etc.; the poet reveals the real hardships of the Negroes' slavery life.

But, the western poet William Shakespeare addresses a handsome young man through the sonnet 'Shall I compare thee'. It is written in an argumentative style. The theme of this poem seems to be the permanency of beauty of his friend. The whole poem has three quatrains and a couplet. In each quatrain, the poet develops his ideas. The rhyming scheme is abab cdcd efef gg. In the very opening line, the poet compares the beauty of his friend with that of a summer day. And also, the poet says that his friend is far more beautiful and more temperate than a summer's day.

The beauty of nature is impermanent but his friend's beauty is permanent. It is said as "But the eternal summer shall not fade". This idea is developed by saying that death is second self. Because, it will not take his friend's life away. The whole thing is summed up in the rhyming couplet as,

"so long as men can breathe or eyes can see,

so long lives this and this gives life to thee".

The poet is giving permanency to his friend's life through this poem.

Likewise, the Indian poet Nissim Ezekiel pictures out the superstitious beliefs, social life pattern and the typical Indians' nature and cultural patterns through the poem "Night of the Scorpion". The poet uses very short lines in order to express a certain incident. It is revealed as,

"I remember the night my mother

Was stung by a scorpion"

Through these lines, we can realise the dark atmosphere of Indian society. Without using a subject or a verb, the adjectival form in the lines "the sun baked walls", "more insects", "endless rain" etc., reveal the geographical background of Indian society.

And also, the poet points out the unity of Indians and their superstitious belief by using simile and metaphor as,

"The peasants came like swarms of flies

And buzzed the Name of God a hundred

Times to paralyse the Evil one"

At the same time, they search the scorpion to kill it without caring the injured mother. It shows their stupidity. And also, the poet depicts the Indian's true love quality by the mother's saying,

"Thank God the scorpion picked on me and spared my children"

It shows the maternal love for the children. By using short lines, repetition, adjective forms etc.; the poet points out about Indian society. And also, there is no any connection between line to line and there is no any regular stanza pattern. By introducing a small incident, the poet pictures out the whole India.

But, in the western poetry, the poets pay much attention to the poetic terms and we cannot find the themes like superstitious beliefs. The romantic poet William Blake points out his "songs of innocence and experience" through the poem "The Tyger". The poet says that God has created "tyger" and "lamb" together. In fact, "tyger" stands for vitality, fearfulness etc; the word "lamb" stands for innocence, gentleness etc. This poem is meant for music and it is written with a metrical pattern and rhyming scheme in order to emphasize the powerful quality of "tyger". The poet repeats the first stanza. That is, the poem begins and ends with the same stanza. He has purposely used the spelling as "TYGER" in order to maintain the poetic metre throughout the whole poem. In the first stanza, the poet addresses the animal "Tyger" in order to show the powerful eyes and yellow complexion with spots shining well in the darkness. The powerful quality of its eyes is shown as,

"In what distant deeps or skies

Burnt the fire of thine eyes"

And also, the fearful quality is said in the lines,

"And when thy heart began to beat,

What dread hand? and what dread feet?"

These lines show that when the "tyger" gets angry one cannot resist upon or stay closer to it. Due to its fearful quality what type of "hammer", "furnace", "anvil" etc., can be used to frame the body of the "tyger". In the fourth stanza, the poet clearly points out the ambivalent quality of God's creation. That is, the same God who has created such a fearful animal has created the gentle, innocent animal like "lamb". So, the poet is so surprised to see the work of God. In fact, in the human world, good things and bad things have to be put side by side in order to keep the world in balance. Throughout the poem, one could feel that the poet has shared his view regarding God's creation but at the same time commonwealth poetry deals with certain life style.

Next, the Sri Lankan poetess "Kamala Wijeratne" reveals Sri Lankans' cultural and traditional pattern through the poem "A soldier's wife weeps". The title of the poem reflects the soldier's wife's sadness and her conjugal love. And also, Sri Lankans have strong religious beliefs. It is revealed as the wife "Lit the lamp before the Buddha and prayed no end".

And also, the words "crow cries", "dead branch" and "charcoal" reflect the bad omen observed in Sri Lankan tradition. It shows the superstitious quality. And also, the poetess points out the soldier's and his wife's conjugal love by saying,

**"The way you hung behind me
And touched my hair"**

It shows that Sri Lankans have true love towards their family members. And also, the typical Sri Lankan tradition is pointed out by giving the mark of respect to the dead soldier as,

**"They gave you a hero's burial
With all military honours"**

Here, the words "wedding sari" and "poruwa" point out the Sri Lankan traditions in marriage.

And also, when the husband dies, the wife's life becomes meaningless in Sri Lankan culture. The widows are forbidden to participate in a good occasion. Now, she feels about her fate and thinks that the horoscope readers have cheated her. In Sri Lankan custom, proposals of marriage are done according to the horoscope. By using simple language, run on lines and short lines, the poetess reveals the first hand experience about Sri Lankan culture, tradition and social life pattern.

Thus, in commonwealth poetry, the cultural pattern, customs, superstitious beliefs, stupidity, social aspects etc., are clearly brought out in poems by using a simple language. When we read any poems in commonwealth poetry, we can easily understand a country's cultural and social life pattern. But, in the western poetry, we cannot realize the meaning of poems without knowing the background of that age. So, the commonwealth poetry is a deviation from the western poetry.

Jegathambihai Ehamparam

Reference

Anthology of Commonwealth Poetry (1990)

Narasimhaiah.C.D

Macmillan India Press,
Madras.

*** Experience without learning is better than
learning without experience**

COMMONWEALTH POETRY IN INDIA - A REFLECTION OF ITS SOCIO CULTURAL PATTERNS

"Commonwealth poetry" in English refers to the poetry written in countries that once belonged to the British Empire. In Asian and African countries, the poets are not native speakers of English. They all speak a different mother tongue and use English as a second language. Though these poets write in English, their thoughts are indigenous. English is used as a second language by most of the literate Indians who have lived in Urban areas. In their poetry, they revolt against traditional forms. These poets explore new themes; react against colonial influence on culture; have a sense of disillusionment and the realities of the socio - economic situation seen in the poetry.

Here, we can analyze how Indian poets portray the cultural patterns and the customs of Indian Society through their poems. First of all, the poem "A Letter" written by Dom Moraes reflects the typical culture of India. The poet has beautifully portrayed the eastern and western cultures through this poem. The lines,

"The hot verandahs where the chauffeurs drowse

Backyard domination of the ragged thorn.

And nameless servants in my father's house."

reflect the typical culture of eastern atmosphere and the way of living in eastern countries. Generally, the middle class people in eastern countries have a lot of servants in order to take care of their family. Here, the poet depicts that keeping servants is the custom of the wealthy people in Indian society. At the same time, the poet portrays a very tropical climate which is found in his country. The poet's father has so much of affection towards his son. It is depicted by the line,

"My father hugging me so hard it hurt"

It shows us that eastern people have ties towards each other. Then the poet and his family have been travelling to many places in order to find an appropriate place to live. The poet cleverly describes the western culture in this poem. The poet says,

"I stumbled dumbly through the English rain

The literature, the drink, the talk, talk, talk."

On the one hand, the poet is unable to stand steadily because of the snow and coldness. On the other hand, he is unable to open his mouth to talk as it is an unknown place for the poet. The poet says;

"For many they were home. for me too wild.

Too walled for me those valleys full of death"

It shows us that he is unable to be accustomed of western culture. Due to the strange and harmful atmosphere many people have died in those valleys. So, the poet tries to say that an indescribable agony by the weather is found in western countries. The line, "Three winters I was drunk" shows us that the poet has joined with the western culture; he used to take liquor. In the final stanza, the poet feels that he has to be excused for living as a western man. From one culture he is exposing himself to another culture. Through this poem, we are able to understand the distance between the two cultures. The fusion of cultures is found in the poem. The poet has bitter experience. Experience remains forever - this is what it is observed by us throughout this poem. The poet beautifully makes use of the language in this poem. Just like story telling, he has narrated this poem. The poet uses many comparisons and very powerful similes in this poem. For instance, in order to point out his first experience he has used the phrase "An infant's trip". Just like this word, there are some words found in this poem such as "tuskless elephant" which means unworthiness and "naked valleys" which indicates that there are no creatures in valleys. Alienation is also found in this poem such as "English rain". The poet has made use of alternative rhyming schemes such as "born - thorn", "drowse - house", "gun - sun", "green - fifteen" etc. The atmosphere is appropriately chosen by the poet in order to show the climate of Eastern and western countries. Thus, throughout this poem, we are able to understand the different cultural patterns of eastern and western countries.

Another Indian poet, A.K.Ramanujan, too, points out the cultural patterns and the customs of Indian society through his two poems "Love poem for a wife" and "Obituary". The poem "Obituary" reveals the cultural patterns of Brahmins. One of the customs of Indian society is that by throwing the coin up they used to know about the child if it is a boy or a girl and to select the name of the child. It is revealed by the following lines,

"A bedwetting grand son

Named by the toss

Of a coin after him"

The family of the poet are very poor. When the father was alive, he might have undergone many hardships throughout his life. The poet describes how economically his family have to face hardships after the death of father. The life is not an easy thing for Brahmins. The lines,

"Being the burning type.

He burned properly

At the Cremation"

show us the cultural patterns of Indian society. The poet's father has left nothing but more burden to his family. The typical customs of Brahmins' funeral rites are clearly described in this poem. It is depicted by the following lines.

**"Some burned to coal, for sons
To pick gingerly
And throw as the priest
Said, facing east
Where three rivers met
Near the railway station"**



As the poet's father is very poor, nobody pays attention to his death. The poet collects the news of the father's death from the seller. It shows us how death has become meaningless. Due to the poverty, the poet is unable to put his father's death in obituary notice. In the final stanza, the poet reveals us how his father's death changes his mother and how they have to do an annual ritual for the dead father. This is the typical cultural pattern of Indian society. It is shown by the following lines;

**"And he left us
A changed mother
And more than
One annual ritual"**

The language used in this poem is very simple. Very lengthy lines are found in this poem. The poet has used certain appropriate words in order to point out his ideas. For instance, in order to point out the bitter experience he has used the word "gingerly". The phrase "newspaper cones" shows us how this particular society has the undeveloped quality. Thus, the whole poem reveals the traditions, customs and cultural pattern of Indian society.

A.K.Ramanujan's another poem "Love poem for A wife" reveals that due to the lack of mutual understanding, marriage becomes meaningless for a husband and a wife. The opening lines of the poem depicts that the childhood is responsible for the marriage.

**"Really what keeps us apart
At the end of years is unsaved childhood"**

Generally, everybody obeys to the elders who keep their grandchildren under their control. Here the lines,

**"In the transverse midnight gossip
Of cousins reunions among
Brandy fumes, cashews and the absences
Of grandparents"**

show us that due to the absences of grandparents how young people are breaking the traditional customs. The poet and his wife do not know about the childhood of them. Because of that, they

are unable to understand each other. The poet's parents belong to primitive culture of Indian society. It is revealed by the following lines;

**"Find sources for a familiar
Sheep-mouth look in a sepia wedding
Picture of father in a turban,
Mother standing on her bare
Splayed feet, silver rings
On her second toes":**

So, the poet also wants to preserve his cultural patterns, traditions and customs. As the poet's wife has come from another culture, she is unable to fulfill her husband's wishes. She leads her life in a modern way. She changes her pattern of life. Due to these reasons, a lack of understanding exists between the poet and his wife. Even the poet's wife and her brother are also deviating from the old culture. When the poet was a child, he and his relatives used to draw some pictures on the walls. Now these pictures remain as they are. But the children of the house are no more. The strangers who live in that house, have no chance to know about the pictures. So, the poet points out that as his wife does not know about his childhood she wants to change the whole pattern of the house. All those events reveal us how the poet is very conscious of maintaining his old traditions.

Further, the poet portrays how Indians have been customarily living. In their childhood their marriages are fixed. Thereby there are not any problems found in their marital life. Thus, throughout the whole poem, the poet wants to insist that knowing the childhood is very important for both - a husband and a wife. The language used in this poem is very simple. Many run on lines are found. The personal experience of the poet is portrayed through this poem.

The famous Indian poet Nissim Ezekiel portrays his country's cultural patterns and people's attitude through the poem "Goodbye party for Miss Pushpa T.S.". This poem is about a farewell speech about the good qualities of Miss Pushpa. This poem is not written in the standard form of English. Through this poem, the poet is going to tell a lot about Miss Pushpa, who is going abroad for better prospects. Further, the poet points out that Miss Pushpa is a very optimistic lady and also she is very friendly and likes to help others. So that, the speaker addresses Miss Pushpa as "Dear sister" in order to indicate that he is very close to her. Further, the poet tells something about her family matters. That is the real nature of Indian poets. The lines,

**"Pushpa Miss is never saying no
Whatever I or anybody is asking
She is always saying, 'yes'".**

show the Indian generosity and whole heartedness. In addition to this, the poet portrays Indian's willingness and sacrificing manner. It is vividly pictured by the lines,

**"Whenever I asked her to do anything
She is saying just now only I will do it"**

From these lines we are able to understand the attitudes of Indian people. In order to please the others Indians sacrifice themselves. Here, Miss Pushpa is the representative of Indian society. Further, we can observe that the way of telling her departure is a humorous one. Through this poem, the poet tries to show the actual dialect that is used in India. Further, he points out that there are people who actually speak like this way. In fact, we find much Indianness in the poem "Good bye party for Miss Pushpa T.S". Some phrases such as "external sweetness", "internal sweetness" and "smiling and smiling" show the real rhythm seen in Indian talking. Further, we can observe the statements "what sweetness is in Miss Pushpa and that is showing good spirit", describing Miss Pushpa's background and character. In this poem, some structures deviate from standard English such as "is departing for foreign", "you are all knowing" and "I am not remembering". These are some of the non-standard structures in this poem. The whole poem depicts the real nature and cultural patterns of Indian society.

Nissim Ezekiel's another poem "Night of the scorpion" describes events and beliefs which are very much indicative of Indian society in which they occur. The poet reveals his personal experience through this poem. The opening lines of the poem focus on the scorpion's stinging. The poet beautifully describes the arrival of the peasants who hear that the poet's mother is stung by a scorpion. The lines,

**"The peasants come like swarms of flies
And buzzed the name of God a hundred times to
Paralyse the Evil one"**

show us the typical behaviour of Indian villagers and how they have superstitions. Because of their strong faith in God, they devote their prayers to God in order to reduce the pain of mother. They believe that every time the scorpion moves, the poison will move in the victim's blood. The poet tells that without taking any efforts to cure the woman's pain all the peasants remain calm but they only believe in the powerful God. It is a kind of superstition. They also say;

**"May your suffering decrease
The misfortunes of your next birth. they said
May the sum of evil
Balanced in this unreal world
Again the sum of good
Become diminished by your pain"**

They comfort the woman by telling that truth - what she is now suffering, will take away the pain in her next birth. At the same time, they evaluate the good and bad deeds; they hope that the pain will purify the victim of the scorpion sting. Then, she will become a better person. The poet very cleverly pictures out the traditions and customs of Indian society. Further, the poet portrays two sides of Indian society. At one level, there are people who have a strong belief in God and at the other level, there are people who have no faith or belief in God. Here, the poet's father belongs to the second category of people. He is a 'sceptic' and a 'rationalist' who tries concrete actions such as medicine and burns the bitten toe with paraffin while the holy man prays. At last, the mother is saved from the scorpion sting. The lines,

"My mother only said.

Thank God the scorpion picked on me

And spared my children".

show us the behaviours of a typical Indian woman. She feels that she can suffer but she does not want her children to suffer. This is the typical attitude of eastern culture. The poet has used a very standard English. Just like a story he has narrated this poem. The poet personifies the scorpion. He makes use of a simile in this poem such as "like swarms of flies". Thus, we can say that through this poem the typical culture, traditions and customs of Indian society are well portrayed by the poet.

On the whole, we are able to understand that Indian poets have successfully revealed their own cultural patterns, traditions and customs through their poems. Those poems take an important part in commonwealth literature. At the same time, Indian poets have appropriately used the language style in their poems.

Kalaivani Shanmugam

Reference

Anthology of Commonwealth Poetry (1990) - Narasimhajah.C.D

Macmillan India Press,
Madras.

*** A good example is the best sermon**

THINGS FALL APART- A GENUINE ART

Chinua Achebe is the best known writer of fiction in Africa. Through his famous novel "Things Fall Apart", he expresses how African customs and cultural patterns are loosened by British imperialism. At the end, these traditional values in that powerful culture fall apart. The significance of the title is taken from Yeats's poetry, "The second coming". The concept that the things are being separated and are not controlled by the master is cherished in the writer's mind. This concept has induced Chinua Achebe to write the novel "Things Fall Apart".

In this novel, Achebe makes a serious attempt to capture the strains and tensions of the experiences of Ibo people under the impact of colonialism. Further, the writer manages to express a romantic vision of Ibo life in a realistic manner. In the novel "Things Fall Apart", Chinua Achebe points out the principal villages, that is, Umuofia and Mbanta. "Things Fall Apart" has three parts. The first part shows the Africans' social and cultural patterns, their traditions, superstitious beliefs and customs. In the second part, the writer points out Okonkwo's banishment for committing sins against the Goddess of Earth and also how British missionaries spread Christianity all over Africa. Moreover, this part points out how Africans struggle between two cultures. The third part expresses the death of the cultural pattern and the death of Okonkwo. Further, this part points out how Africans lose their beautiful culture due to British colonialism.

In this novel, Okonkwo is the tragic central figure who hangs himself by seeing the devastations to his own culture. "Things Fall Apart" starts with Okonkwo's childhood and ends with his death. He is portrayed as a great wrestler in his youth. At the very beginning of the play, the sentence "Okonkwo's fame had grown like a bush - fire" reveals that Okonkwo's fame is spreading in society. Unoka, the father of Okonkwo is totally different from his son. He is lazy and always enjoys his life with a musical instrument. Okonkwo is very conscious in his principle that at any rate, he should not be as his father. All the time he wants to get victory and to remain as a courageous man. So, he starts to hate everything that his father Unoka has loved.

Generation after generation, Africans maintain certain customs. African culture gives enough room for maintaining traditions and customs. Certain cultural patterns give enough beauty to the people in Africa. In African society, the instrument "drum" is an important thing to convey the message of death, gay, dance, wrestling, calling death spirits etc. The sound of drum has the great significance to make Africans alert about their surrounding. But, after the introduction of British colonialism the drum beating is never heard anywhere in Africa. The persons who have more titles are considered as top persons in society. In Africa, a person's greatness depends on his title. The people who have more titles are considered as respectable persons. The statements,

"When Unoka died he had taken no title at all and he was heavily in debt. Any wonder that his son Okonkwo was ashamed of him?"

depict that it is a shameful thing if a person does not have any titles. Bearing enough titles is a custom too, in African society.

And also, Africa is popular for kola nut, palm wine, palm oil and yam. Breaking the kola nut is a custom that is found in Africa. In order to welcome a person they break the kola nut. The palm wine, palm oil and yam, are used for all celebrations such as wedding, ancestors' festivals etc. Further, the yam is the king of their cultivation. It is meant for manliness. A man's wealthiness, status and reputation depend upon his possession of yams. It is the main food in Africa. In order to show their gratefulness to the earth, people celebrate a feast of the yam in a particular year. During the feast of yam women draw beautiful patterns on their backs. The children get decorated their hairs which are shaved in beautiful patterns. By giving yam and palm oil to ancestors Africans ask them to bless and fare their family well. When they visit others' house, they take a very huge pot of palm wine. By drinking palm wine, Africans get rid of all feelings and fears. In this novel, Okonkwo drinks palm wine to forget his feelings of Ikemefuna's death. And also, Africans wear palm leaves to sacrifice themselves to God. But after the British colonialism, the palm wine and palm oil are used for business.

And also, the writer points out the unity of Africans by introducing festivals such as naming ceremony, week of peace, the feast of the new yam, wedding ceremony etc. Due to the insanitation, malnutrition and starvation Africans struggle against death. The naming ceremony is celebrated after seven market weeks in order to save their children from death. By this, they seriously concern the meaning of the names. In this novel, one child is named as "Onwumbiko" meaning "Death I implore you". Moreover, in African wedding ceremony, we can find many customs such as having cock in the bride's hand, singing songs, girls' dancing, painting their bodies in different colours, using different food items such as "foo foo", "palm oil", "yam pottage" etc. All these customs of celebrations are collapsed by British imperialism.

In Africa, a particular period is observed as a week of peace. People are not expected to involve in bad activities during this week. By chance if one does a wrong thing, he will be exiled or punished. In this story, as Okonkwo beats his wife, he gets the nick name "nza". Thus, we can observe that no one is liable to break up this rigid custom. If a man dies during the week of peace, his body is not buried in the land. Instead, it is sent to the Evil Forest. It is really a bad custom practised by Africans and also it is a superstition. Their bad custom is pointed out by saying,

**"If a man dies at this time he is not buried but cast into the evil forest".....
their clan is full of evil spirits of these unburied dead, hungry to do harm to
the living ..."**

From these statements, we are able to understand that Africans never realize the consequences of their acts. This kind of malpractice causes insanitation. These sorts of uncivilized and uneducated qualities have existed in African society. Out of their own ignorance these people face many hardships in their lives. And also in African society, the funeral is expressed by firing guns and cannon, dancing, cutting the trees, wearing black skirts, painting their bodies by chalk and charcoal etc. These customs have lost their grip after colonialism. African culture tells that the dead spirits also come to the funeral in order to show their respect to the dead person. The life of the dead person is also taken by the ancestral spirits. Spirits always address human beings as "bodies". This addressing part is a custom. As a mark of submission Uzowulu bends down and touches the earth with his right hand.

Further, Achebe points out the superstitious beliefs of African society and how they are collapsed by British colonialism. They have lot of superstitions in their lives. They never realize the consequences of their act. They never touch sick people and throw them to the evil forest. Out of superstition they make enough sacrifices. They think that by sacrificing animals they please the Goddess of Earth. The statements,

**"Before I put any crop in the earth, I sacrifice a cock to Ani, the owner of all
land..... I also kill a cock at the shrine of Ifejioku, the god of yams"**

depict how Africans maintain their traditions by sacrificing birds or animals to Gods. This cultural pattern is found in African society. In Africa, out of ignorance and uncivilised quality they have enough superstitions. In this story, African society thinks that a silk cotton tree is the embodiment of spirits of good children. That is why, pregnant mothers sit under the shades of this tree in order to get a good child.

Here, the writer insists that supernatural belief is the central thing in Africa. It is interwoven with African society. They rule the African country and snub the human beings of it as well. On the one hand, people have strong belief in supernatural forces and on the other hand, they believe that when supernatural forces involve with evil spirits they bring misfortunes to the country. Oracle is the most mighty thing in Africa. People are bound to do certain things according to the Oracle. In the fiction "Things Fall Apart" Okonkwo brings a boy named 'Ikemefuna' from another village in order to make a sacrifice. Making sacrifice to Gods is also a custom in African society. This boy lives with Okonkwo for three years and calls him "father". Despite this fact, Okonkwo kills Ikemefuna. Here, according to the instructions of the Oracles, Okonkwo has inevitably

done this murder. He believes that the power of supernatural is very greater in his country. Hence, we can say that supernatural is inextricably linked with African society. And evil spirits have greater influence and they bring danger to the country. Metal is used for calling a dead spirit. Here, when one rubs a metal an evil spirit rises and tells,

"I am Evil Forest. I kill a man on the day that is sweetest to him"

From this statement, we come to know that the evil forest represents evil spirits and they endanger the African society. People have fear in bad spirits such as 'egwugwu'. They are responsible for dangerous disease, bad harvest, death of the child and all bad activities. But, after British imperialism, all their superstitious beliefs and rulings of the spirits are collapsed.

Moreover, the writer reveals that though there are bad customs found in African society, certain customs give enough beauty to the people in Africa. For instance, telling folk tales is also a custom of African people. They maintain this custom in order to teach good lessons and morals to their children. People in Africa spend their leisure time in a good way.

Africans have God fearing nature and are religious minded people, too. In addition to this, Africans respect their ancestors and never like to displease their forefathers. This is their cultural pattern. African society gives God many names. It also shows their cultural pattern. All these cultural patterns too, are devastated by British colonialism.

Next, the writer points out the pattern of African society and how it is collapsed by British colonialism. In Africa, a person gets good recognition by bearing titles. They should have more barns, more wives, braveness in wrestling etc., in order to have social prestige. People unite in every festival and funeral. It shows their social life. All these social patterns are collapsed by British colonialism and they lead a changed life in Africa.

Moreover, Okonkwo's exile shows how African culture is a rigid one. At the end of part one of this novel, it is portrayed that unexpectedly Okonkwo kills a boy with his gun. It is a great crime considered by his clan. Their culture points out that when one does any crime he should leave to another place. Thereby, Okonkwo has to flee from the clan and he can return his place after seven years. Furthermore, his properties are destroyed by Africans. These acts show his rigid social custom and their superstitious beliefs. Further, African culture tells that if a man is successful he lives in his father land. If he does any wrong he has to live in his mother land. So, Okonkwo has to live in his mother land Mbanta for seven years.

In part two and part three of the novel, the writer portrays how the cultural patterns and customs of African society have been destroyed day by day after the introduction of British imperialism. The writer tells that the arrival of white men and the consequences such as missionaries and

civil administration give complexity to their African culture. As the British kingdom wants to introduce some of its parts in Africa, they send representatives. On the one hand, those people successfully spread the cult of Christianity and on the other hand they destroy the fabric of the African social and cultural patterns. The British people start to spread Christianity in Africa. White men preach and try to convince the people by saying "God is love, love is God. The son of God is Jesu Kristi". Even Okonkwo's son Nwoye converts himself into Christianity. As Ikemefuna's death is ineradicable in Nwoye's mind, he changes his religion. Nwoye accepts that his conversion is justifiable. Some people out of their own frustration convert their religion. When a man is christened, he has to change his own name and gets a Christian name. Okonkwo's son Nwoye is now called Isac. But, Okonkwo has a strong reluctance to accept the views of Christianity.

Later on, trade has been introduced by British people. Earlier in African society "cowry" was used as currency. But, now people start to use money. Earlier they have lived in harmony and have had a strong faith in their religious activities. Due to the strong faith in religion, Africans never kill snakes. But now they kill the sacred python. By viewing this fact, Achebe regrets that the custom which is preserved once is spoilt. And also, we come to know how the grip is loosened by the introduction of missionaries. People start to celebrate Easter Festival, too. By seeing the fusion of cultures some people in Africa are very much disturbed. By portraying all those matters the writer depicts that African society has lost its primitiveness. The legacy of colonial rule is the core in Africa. It brings destructive consequences of the rule of the colonial period. The Judge and District Commissioner are employed. Further, the District Commissioner explains the rigid legacy to the people in Africa. Then, he says,

"we have a court of law where we judge cases and administer justice just as it is done in my own country under a great queen".

From these statements, we are able to understand how rigid rules are implemented in Africa. Before white men's arrival, supernatural forces rule the African country. The conflict of two cultures step by step arises. Prisoners are treated badly. Their hair is shaved. The statement,

"They are not given any water to drink and they could not go out to urinate..."

shows the rigidity of imprisonment and the unfair legal system. Fining system is introduced in Africa, too.

Furthermore, Enoch has killed an ancestral spirit. This shows how people are deviating from their own culture. The death of an ancestral spirit shows the death of their cultural pattern. As the spirits are unable to bear the conversion of religion and the new customs, they destroy their church. Just after the British imperialism coronary is implemented and civilization is introduced in Africa. At last, Okonkwo becomes utter failure in his clan.

By seeing the devastation to his own culture, Okonkwo is unable to bear it up. He is very firm in his principles. He is unable to resist upon the domination of Britishers alone. By hanging himself he proves that he is a man of action, not a man of thought. Okonkwo's people do not want to touch his dead body and arrange strangers to do rituals. After his suicide Okonkwo's friend Oberika tells the District Commissioner,

"It is an abomination for a man to take his own life. It is an offence against the Earth and a man who commits it will not be buried by his clans men. His body is evil and only strangers may touch it"

From these statements, we are able to understand that still Africanness is found among some people. Okonkwo's death points out that certain people cling on the primitive social pattern and culture. This tragic end proves the death of the African culture.

Finally, "Things Fall Apart" is the expression in terms of imaginative art of the tensions, stresses and conflicts that are represented in personal, social and spiritual terms. The title has greater significance. It symbolises that African's cultural patterns, their social patterns and customs are the things that fall apart after the British imperialism. Through this novel, on the one hand, British colonialism introduces their own life style and on the other hand, they make use of the chance to learn about the African's socio - cultural patterns. Through the novel, "Things Fall Apart" Achebe tries his best to show how the beauty of a traditional society is gradually lost by the invasion of an alien culture. This novel beautifully depicts how Africans lose the strong hold of custom, superstitious beliefs, cultural and social pattern and how everything falls apart in Africa.

Sivappriah Jeevaratnam

Reference

Things Fall Apart (1958) - Achebe, Chinua
William Heinemann Ltd.

*** Everyman is the architect of his own fortune**

"AFRICAN POETRY - A REFLECTION OF COLOUR DISCRIMINATION"

The word "African" is used to refer to all countries of Africa. However, under commonwealth countries, this word refers to those African countries that were once under British rule-Nigeria Ghana, Kenya, Zambia and Uganda are some of those countries.

We use the term "African poetry" because there is no substantial body of literary work that has not been published in any single African countries except in Nigeria. Most of the literature in English written in African countries is by Nigerian writers. They have been able to develop a new style of writing and have got a special place for them in the sphere of literature in English.

In the pre-colonial period, the Africans had no written tradition but they had very rich tradition of oral poetry because many African languages had no alphabet or a script. So, the English colonies adopted the Roman script to record their writing as to the language situation of African countries. There were more than five hundred languages in Africa; practically one language is used by each tribe and among several dialects of these languages they had to select a language that could be understood by everyone. Therefore, they chose the language of their colonial masters as their lingua-franca.

African writing depicts many aspects of traditional African culture as well as the impact of white colonialism. We can notice several important themes that are developed in the poetry of these African poets as,

- * the importance and value of traditional culture,
- * the negative influence of colonialism on the national cultures,
- * protest against colonialism and oppression of blacks by the whites,
- * the position of the black in the white society,
- * the ill - treatment of blacks by the whites and
- * physical and geographical background in which the Africans live.

Among African poets Wole Soyinka is well known as a playwright, actor, producer, novelist as well as a poet. In 1986, he was awarded the most important and prestigious praise that any writer could hope to win, the Nobel prize for literature. His writing is considered to be controversial and most of his writings are lined with subtle satire. He believes that the artist has a responsibility to society and he/she should discharge this responsibility through his/her work.

In the poem "Telephone Conversation" Wole Soyinka tells us how difficult it is for a "black" man to survive in "white" environment because of racial prejudice. In the poem "Telephone Conversation", we can understand an account of telephone conversation between an African

and a "white lady". Really the poem is not a conversation but Wole Soyinka himself tells us about the conversation. When we read the poem, we may have felt that this poem presents a satirical out look on colour discrimination. We notice that the narrator, a blackman is trying to find a place to lodge in a white country. He does mind where it is. At the same time, he knows that he cannot get it at a reasonable rent. The place has appealed to his mind because the "landlady" has sworn that she has lived off premises. But he knows the kind of welcome a blackman could get in a Western country. To be on the safe side, he decides to telephone the landlady before going to see the place advertised.

The poem begins at the stage where all preliminary exchanges have been made that.

"..... The landlady swore she lived off premises.

Nothing remained. But self confession, 'madam', I warned.

I hate a wasted journey. I am African."

It is an innocent remark. But when the landlady hears it, there is silence - "Silence of transmission of good breeding." This statement is very ironic. Because it suggests that the landlady is not well mannered enough to slam the receiver down. However, she does not have the manner to see that colour discrimination itself is not a characteristic of good manner.

Then, we notice how the landlady tries to make up for her ill mannered silence. She tries to soften the blow by asking, "How dark?". She is not sure whether he heard the question correctly. She repeats the question again rephrasing it.

"Are you light or very dark?"

We can see that the narrator is rendered speechless with this question. Suddenly he begins to notice the ugly side of the Western world. The following lines reveal his feeling about the Western world.

".....Button B Button A stench of

rancid breath of public hide- and speak Red - booth.

Red pillar box. Red double tiered. Omnibus.

Squelching far. It was real!"

He begins to see the objects inside the telephone booth. He calls the booth as "public hide and speak". The booth has a smell of "rancid breath" stale air. The recurrence of "red" serves him as a warning. He suddenly realizes that she is silent now. His silence is ill mannered. He asks the lady "You mean like plain or milk chocolate". But then he realizes that whatever the colour he is "light" or "very dark" he will not get the apartment because he is coloured. The response of the question,

**"Her accent was clinical, crushing
in its light impersonality!"**

Here, the word "clinical" means that there is no feeling or emotion involved in her answer. But we can notice that the landlady is too well-bred to replace the receiver. He then says "West African Sepia". After this, there is a silence again. This shows that she does not understand her own language because she is not educated enough only pretends to be an educated and a sophisticated Westerner. Again he explains the meaning of the word "Sepia", that is "like brunette". She asks him again "That's dark isn't?"

Now he knows for sure that he is not going to get the apartment. So, he decides to poke fun at her as,

"Facially I am brunette. But madam

You should see

**The rest of me. palm of my hand, soles
of my feet**

Are a peroxide blonde. Friction caused

My bottom raven black."

When the landlady hears it, she cannot control herself anymore. She wants to slam the receiver down. He senses this and hastily adds.

"Would you rather see for yourself".

The above line may mean "would you like to see me before you decide whether to rent the apartment to me or not? Or would you like to see my bottom?". We can realize that the second is a rather rude sarcastic question since "bottom" here means the backside.

The poets like Gabriel Okara, David Rubadiri and Chinua Achebe also explain the aspects of traditional African culture, the effects of white colonialism and the language style in their poems. In Gabriel Okara's "The Mystic Drum", the theme is not revealed directly. But, indirectly it shows the real situation of the primitive African society and its changes. According to Gabriel Okara's view, he tries to point out that the old African society was illiterate and they never thought the real and useful things and they just spent their time in useless ways. And also, there were no differences between human beings and other living objects. But one thing is, that comparison of the tree seems to be waiting for some changes. The tree may be the civilization of Africa. At the end of the poem he tells that when everything is in its proper place, the tree becomes more realistic as in the following lines.

**"And behind the tree she stood
with roots sprouting from her
feet and leaves growing on her head
and smoke using from her nose
and her lips parted in her smile
turned cavity belying darkness"**

These lines clearly reveal the changes. So, at the end the useless things are changed to the best. In David Rubadiri's "A Negro Labourer in Liverpool", the poet brings out a Negro labourer's real condition during the colonial period. In his poem, every line reveals the real condition or the significance of the labourer's toiling. The poet directly points out the theme that in colonial period most of the people of Africa were affected by the power of westerners.

And in Chinua Achebe's "Refugee mother and Child", he reveals a real insanitary condition of refugees' life situation and a real motherhood feeling of African and her tenderness. The poet brings out a refugee child's real figure and the bad effects of refugee life.

Eventually, if we see the themes of all poems of African writers, we can understand that the background is suitable to the theme of their poems. There are reflections of the bad effect of the colonialism, too.

A.R.A. Aazeer

Reference:

An Anthology of Commonwealth Poetry (1990) - Narasimhajah.C.D
Macmillan India Press,
Madras.

*** He preaches well that lives well**

CULTURAL MANIFESTATIONS IN SRI LANKAN POEMS

The poets like Anne Ranasinghe, Kamala Wijeratne and Ashley Halpe are the most prominent poets in Sri Lanka. These poets are natives of Sri Lanka. The poem "A soldier's wife Weeps" is written by Kamala Wijeratne. Her poems are very much related to the contemporary problems in Sri Lanka. She clearly points out her own experience through this poem. This poem evokes sympathy towards the soldier's wife. The whole poem shows us the meaninglessness of human life. Last Saturday, the soldier came to meet his wife but within a week's time his dead body is brought up to their house. The first stanza shows us the departure of the soldier from his wife. The wife prays to Lord Buddha for her husband's security. This shows one of our Sri Lankan customs. She uses the word "Buddha" to show the religious custom of Sri Lanka. Most of the Sri Lankans have enough faith on religious aspects.

But, the second stanza has some sort of a gloomy atmosphere by making use of the words like "dead branch", 'crow cried" and "charcoal". Our Sri Lankan people are really watchful to the omens. That is one of the superstitions of Sri Lankans. It is pointed out in the line, "On Wednesday when the crow cried on the dead branch". The crow is black in colour. It is the symbol of bad happening. Here, the poet uses the words "dead branch" which show that the branch is also empty. So, we can understand that one evil incident may happen here. But, the wife says that according to the astrological predictions, there is no bad effect on her husband's life. She has a mental satisfaction by having this prediction on her mind. It shows that most of the Sri Lankans firmly believe in astrology. That is also a superstition.

The poet tells everything indirectly. She says about the soldier's death as "they bore you home". She can remember how both of them enjoyed in their conjugal life. A kind of conjugal love shows the normal typical tendency of Sri Lankan life - when one member goes out others suffer. It is really found among Sri Lankans. As a mark of respect, the dead soldier is given all military honours. Of course, his dead body is also handed over from one part of the country to another part of the country. It is going on in Sri Lanka. In the funeral, the wife feels that the voices arisen by men and women seem to be the "drone" of the plane. That is also one of our customs in Sri Lanka. She feels that everything is not permanent in the world. The poet, Kamala Wijeratne beautifully pictures out her experience through this poem.

The pathetic situation is created in the last stanza when the widow spreads the white wedding saree on the floor and when she thinks of the 'poruwa' on which the husband and wife are seated on the wedding day. This also shows the Sri Lankan Sinhala custom. Now only she feels that the horoscope readers have cheated her by telling about her husband's life wrongly. And also, it shows us that human beings cannot control or cannot say anything about their future.

Next, the poem "On the Beach" is written by Anne Ranasinghe. She depicts about the cruelty through this poem. The innocent creatures are tortured by the human beings who treat the animals cruelly. The puppy is tortured by three boys on the beach. The opening lines of the poem,

**"Neither the crash
of the morning waves
Nor the sunlight singing of wind"**

tell us this fact. It shows the difficult situation in nature. The powerless people are dominated by powerful people. These types of dominations are found in Sri Lanka also. Nature also depicts its sadness through this action. The first stanza clearly shows us how the powerful quality captures the powerless quality. The "rope" signifies the "destructive power" and we feel sympathy towards the puppy. In Sri Lanka, this type of torturing is going on all over the parts of the country.

In the second stanza, she describes that the puppy suffers without any help. On the beach, many people have come but the poet uses the words "helpless anger". A beach is a common place but the innocent puppy has undergone the difficulties. In Sri Lanka, people have become selfish and mind their own work. The other stanza develops the pathetic condition. Each time the dog has been losing his balance. The following lines show this:

"The sand fills his eyes,

The sand fills his nose,

The sand fills his ears."

It means that he cannot see, he cannot breathe and nor can he hear. Therefore, his weakness is an advantage for them. They develop their torturing power one after another. The other stanza shows that the puppy's death comes nearly. But their torturing is developed without any control. That means inhuman activities are continuously developed in Sri Lanka. The boys' cruelty and inhuman activities are developed among the youngsters. This is found in Sri Lanka also. The poet pictures out the place as the beach, but she finds that all the incidents happen there. At the same place, some people are talking, some people are torturing and some people are enjoying.

So that, she indirectly says that in a particular place like Sri Lanka all sorts of agonies are happening. Innocent people are burnt and it all happens by the political situation in Sri Lanka. Thus, the whole poem points out the merciless, inhuman and horrible activities. The beach is really an enjoying place but we cannot find all types of refreshing things. Before she comes to Sri Lanka she does not know what happens in Sri Lanka. And she says that it is her real experience.

Next, the other poem "From the new world for William Hull" is written by Ashley Halpe. The poet now lives abroad specially in America but his native place is Sri Lanka. This poem mainly points out a kind of nostalgic feeling. The whole poem points out Sri Lankan culture as well as

American culture and he compares these two cultures. The poet faces all kinds of difficulties in America. At the same time, he does not find any happiness in America because of the cold climatical condition. Therefore, he reveals his own experience through this poem. And the poet recollects all the things in his mind. Most of the Sri Lankans also face the same problems abroad.

The poet feels too much of agonies in America. So that, he uses the words "winter bites". His blood is unseasonable because he is Sri Lankan. Sri Lanka is a tropical country. In America, the spring season is going on but the poet recollects all the sorrowful incidents about winter season. He says that Sri Lankans who live in America should not be affected psychologically. Their minds are really in trouble because of sadness. Everyday there is darkness in America because they cannot find the sunshine. The poet uses the words "anxious eyes". It shows that they are very eager to watch the sunlight everyday. That is why the poet realizes the mood of loneliness.

The sixth stanza tells about American climatical condition which shows uncertainty for happiness in America. Further, the poet clearly finds that in America the people have enough sexual relationship. It is one of their cultural patterns. But in our country, it is different. When we go through this poem we can find that the poet uses a very powerful language. Therefore, most of the Sri Lankans who live in America take liquor. That is also American culture. In that place, he says that all his happiness is dead because of winter season. When he compares the Sri Lankan life, he is highly worried over losing the real happiness in Sri Lanka. He appreciates the culture and life style of Sri Lankans. In this manner, his nostalgic feelings are brought out. The poet is highly impressed by Sri Lankan life style.

Therefore, we can clearly say that Sri Lankan poetry seems to be a refined form with cultural manifestations.

Srichandradevy Arumugam

Reference

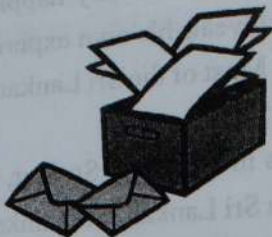
- An Anthology of Commonwealth Poetry (1990) - Narasimhajah C.D
Mocmillan India Press,
Madras.

*** *Failure teaches success***

With Best Compliments from:



AGENCY



METUSA POST OFFICE & COMMUNICATION BUREAU

Tel : 024 - 22150

024 - 22301

024 - 22828

024 - 22075

Fax :00-94 24 - 22150

Station Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



THEEBA JEWELLERY

Genuine 22ct Gold Jewellery

34 B, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

"EVERYMAN" - A PERFECT HUMAN DRAMA

Everyman is the title of a popular morality play which was written in the medieval period. The play has an unknown authorship and an uncertain date. Everyman is summoned by Death and he comes to know that his Friends, Fellowship, Kindred, Cousin and Goods give up him at the end of his life. So, he has to depend on the support of Good Deeds. He had neglected those things when he was young. Everyman begs for a respite; he offers bribe; he begs that someone may go with him.

The play begins with the invitation of the messenger. The author also depicts that Everyman chooses an inappropriate path, but finally accuses himself for that and becomes experienced by that failure. This play is an excellent recommendation with sufficient examples suitable for a morality play. The good and the evil natures are sharply revealed in a very simple way. Everyman has to give bribe for escaping. He begs Death to go with him.

"yea if any be so hardy" Death replies.

Everyman feels so much and asks Fellowship to give him company. Through all the characters we can see the war between the good and the evil. Everyman gains vices so they seem to be too weighty to save his life.

The summary of the play is "Be good, you will be happy". In the life period, Everyman should meet death. So at the end of life one should submit one's accounts. In his normal life, Everyman ignores Good Deeds and enjoys committing bad deeds. During one's life one meets many selfish friends. At last one is destined to hell.

In this play, there are many biblical ideas. The author portrays Christian values. There are many climaxes. The writer teaches Christian theology and moralities because he understands that they are fundamental for the Christian values in human life.

He uses some clues, handles so many techniques, rhythmic patterns, exclamations and questions to show the feelings of the figures. The moralities are portrayed with repetition of utterances. He uses many symbols as well.

The battle between God and a sinful man comes to a climax at the end of the story. But, at last, Everyman understands the weight of purification. He could not get up suddenly, because he takes more time to balance the Good Deeds himself. He searches a companion in his lonely path to salvation.

Knowledge is ready to help Everyman in his pathetic situation but it confuses him. He is unable to go with Everyman. But, he is ready to help until the death of Everyman. When he approaches Fellowship, he says,

"gentle fellow, help me in my necessity we have loved long and now I need"

and responds negatively. At last, he says that he is ready to share his happiness, not his death.

When he reaches beauty, strength, discretion and five wits, they also refuse to accompany him.

They say,

"All earthly things are but vanity, beauty strength and kinsmen, that fair speak all health save good and that am I"

The characters are sharply designed. The characters and the situations are in a secondary position. The author has started out with the Christian account of life and adapted to the particular set of circumstances that constitute the plans. Human beings must go through in the way of isolation.

The characters have their origin in abstraction. Death is portrayed like a human character. When Everyman goes to his Cousin to ask for help, the Cousin says:

"No by our Lady I have the cramp in my toe"

This line is used as an irony because he gives a silly excuse. After the departure of these characters, he realizes and gets matured by this past experience.

After the refusal of his kith and kin, Everyman tries to seek the help of Good Deeds.

"Till that I go to my Good Deed but also she is no weak"

His possessions of Good Deeds are not sufficient to go with him to get the final judgement.

The author says that beauty and pleasure are uncertain in human life. It is mentioned in the play.

"Both strength, pleasure and beauty will fade from thee of flower in many"

This play is clearly divided into four parts. The first part reveals the conflict of Everyman with Death and his losing the battle; the second part shows about the companion for his journey; the part three portrays that Everyman meets Death without any fear. Human beings think that all

worldly matters are permanent, but it is not true. All the worldly matters as well as the human qualities will disappear. It is said as,

"Both strength, pleasure as beauty will fade from thee as flower in many for ye shall hear how our heaven long calleth Everyman to a general reckoning"

From this, we can understand that human beings live in a world of fancy but God sends his messenger, Death to take one's life at last.

During Everyman's life period, all the worldly things give pleasure but when he gets ready to face his death, all of them abandon him. Then Good Deeds only help him to give a positive account to take a place in Heaven.

At last, Knowledge says:

"Everyman I will go with thee and be thy guide in thy most need to go by thy side"

From this play, we can learn a lesson that Good Deeds help him to save from the evils of the world. When he starts to go to the graveyard, Good Deeds only support him by going with him. The author asks a dramatic question,

"Who can help him?"

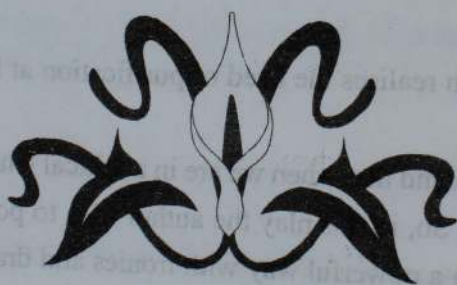
It is significant that Everyman realises the need of purification at last.

From this play, we can understand that when we are in a critical situation, our friends never help us. They will hide behind us. So, in this play the author tries to portray the human life, human qualities and Biblical ideas in a powerful way with ironies and dramatic actions.

Jeevarajani Thirunavukkarasu

*** *An ounce of practice is worth a pound of Precept***

With Best Compliments from:



ASVI RICE MILL

Mannar Road,
Veppankulam,
Vavuniya.

Faculty of Business Studies



ANIMAL COMMUNICATION VS. HUMAN COMMUNICATION

Communication is an important thing for all creatures. The way of communication is different in animals and human beings. Before making use of the language, human beings used body language in order to communicate with each other. Yet, their expression seemed to be less and they began to use language as a tool for communication. But, animals have only sound system in order to communicate with each other. Human beings have six senses and they have brain power, too. By this, a speaker has some messages in mind that he/she wants to communicate to a hearer. So, he/she makes some expressions from the language.

e.g:- *Hello! Good morning*

How are you?

In this way, they can communicate with each other. But animals have five senses and they have little brain power than human beings. So that, they make noises to communicate with the other members of their group. And also, they make some expressions from making noises.

e.g:- *a dog says, "bow"*

a cow says, "moo"

Part-II

Thus, there are differences between animal and human communication. Firstly, we can analyse "any" of human language as a series of levels of performing which are sounds, morphemes. And also, a stretch of speech in human language can be analysed into smaller units. A sentence can be expressed by means of a limited number of signals.

e.g:- *Our doctors like all the patients*

This sentence can be analysed into words as, *our/doctors/like/all/ the/ patients!*. Some words of a sentence may be broken down into smaller units.

e.g:- *doctor/s/ patients*

Each word is made up of sounds. The word "like" is made up of "l-i-k". Further, the same words can be rearranged in order to construct another sentence.

e.g:- *All the patients like our doctors*

Language is investigated into two levels such as "primary" level which is compounding of words and "secondary" level which is compounding of sounds. The duality-of-level is one of the most economical features of human language. But, animals communicate by meaningful cries which cannot be analysed into words. Aristotle puts it, "Animal noises cannot be combined to form syllables". For instance, the cat makes "miaoow, squow".

ANIMAL COMMUNICATION VS. HUMAN COMMUNICATION

Communication is an important thing for all creatures. The way of communication is differentiated between animals and human beings. Before making use of the language, human beings used body language in order to communicate with each other. Yet, their expression seemed to be less and they began to use language as a tool for communication. But, animals have only sound system in order to communicate with each other. Human beings have six senses and they have brain power, too. By this, a speaker has some messages in mind that he/she wants to communicate to a hearer. So, he/she makes some expressions from the language.

e.g.s:- *Hello! Good morning*

How are you?

In this way, they can communicate with each other. But animals have five senses and they have little brain power than human beings. So that, they make noises to communicate with the other members of their group. And also, they make some expressions from making noises.

e.g.s:- *a dog says, 'bow - wow'*

a cow says, 'moo'

Thus, there are differences between animal communication and human communication.

Firstly, we can analyse "duality of patterning." Language is organized as two levels of patterning which are sounds and morphemes. And also, a stretch of speech in any human language can be analysed into smaller units. A larger number of meanings can be expressed by means of a limited number of signals.

e.g:- *Our doctors like all the patients.*

This sentence can be analysed into words as, our/doctors/ like/ all/ the/ patients/. Some words of a sentence may be broken down into smaller units.

e.g.s:- *doctor/s, patient/s*

Each word is made up of sounds. The word "like" is made up of "l-ai-k". Further, the same words can be rearranged in order to construct another sentence.

e.g:- *All the patients like our doctors.*

Language is investigated into two levels such as "primary" level which is compounding of words and "secondary" level which is compounding of sounds. The duality of level is one of the most economical features of human language. But, animals communicate by meaningful cries which cannot be analysed into words. Aristotle puts it, "Animal noises cannot be combined to form syllables". For instance, the cat makes "miaow, miaow".

These noises cannot be combined to form syllables of sentences. They can communicate only by noises. By this, we can find the differences in communication between animals and human beings.

Secondly, we point out the "creativity" which is various ways of combining the units of a language. Human beings create a large number of the utterances which are continually being created. There is no limit to the length of any one sentence. W. Launcker says "Human languages are unlimited have great structural complexity.... structured on atleast two levels that are open ended, allow for transmission information". For example, "This is the man with a sharp knife who threatened the woman that worried the people that went to the police" can be continued to any length by repeating the relative clause pattern. Sentences have "recursiveness". A child produces utterances which he or she has never heard before. The users produce new expressions and new sentences. This property of human language has been termed "productivity". But, there is very little creativity in animal communication. Animals have a number of signals and a feature which are called "fixed reference". Each signal is fixed as relating to a particular object. For instance, the cow makes "moo". It cannot be continued to any length by repeating the relative clause pattern. Thus, we can find the difference between them.

Thirdly, we explain the "arbitrariness" which shows no inherent connection between sounds and symbols. Block and Trager say "A language is a system of arbitrary vocal symbols by means of what a social group co-operates". For instance, a human being in childhood are known as "child" in English, "king" in German, "kulantai" in Tamil and "Lamaya" in Sinhala. The relation is quite arbitrary between a word and its meaning. In addition to, the forms of human language demonstrate a property which is called "arbitrariness". A language is called as a system of conventional symbols. Each symbol represents a stretch of sound with meaning. And also, a language has sounds which seem to "echo" the sounds of objects in some words. For instance, "cuckoo" and "crash" are onomatopoeias. These words are relatively rare. But, the animal communication has the majority of animal signals and a clear connection between the messages and the signal. And also, animals consist of limited set of vocal forms which are used only in specific situation at a particular time. For example, 'the dog says "bow-wow" '. Its noises are recognised in all the countries with the same utterance. Thus, the animal communication differs from human language.

Fourthly, we express the "displacement". Human beings can talk about their experiences without any physical time and place of speaking. Because the use of human language is not directly controlled by stimulus which is called displacement. They can refer to past and future time. For example, 'I went to church yesterday'. But, animal communication has a directly controlled relationship between stimulus and response. And also, they can respond only to their immediate environment. Animals are not capable of coming to an agreement. Because a particular sound is to denote a particular meaning. For instance, 'the dog went to the park last night. The dog says

GRRR which is likely to mere GRRR., because, it does not appear capable of communicating "GRRR" last night over in the park.' This animal is considered to lack this property. Thus, animal communication is context bound. But, human language is context free. In this way, we can differentiate the communication between human beings and animals.

Fifthly, we explain the "redundancy" which is found a lot in human language. For example, 'yes', 'no' type of questions in English has two markers of interrogation.

Would you like a cup of tea?

Is he still there?

These sentences show that the placement of the helping verb is at the beginning and the raising tone by which the question would be asked. But, we cannot find the redundancy in animal communication. Because, they can communicate only by making noises and sounds. In this way, we can differentiate the communication from each other.

Next, the "culture" is differentiated between human language and animal communication. A language has culture preserving and transmitting features. The other forms of culture preservation are architecture, painting and music. So, language is the most dynamic form where culture is preserved and transmitted to future generations. J. Watrough says "Language is human.....a verbal systematic symbolism a means of transmitting..... a form of social behaviour high degree of convention". For instance, suppose an infant born to Tamil parents is brought up from birth by English speakers in the united states. He may have physical characteristics inherited from its natural parents. And also, human infants grow up in isolation and in cultural transmission of a specific language which is crucial in the language acquisition process. But, the general pattern of animal communication is the signals which are used instinctively. The animals "learn" distinctive calls by their species and they will produce calls but these calls will be abnormal in some way. By this, we can find the differences between the human language and animal communication.

Finally, we can point out that a language is dynamic and not static. It keeps on changing at all the levels such as the levels of sounds, words, meanings and sentences. And also, human beings use the process of changing needs and demands. But, we cannot find the dynamic quality in animal communication. Because, they cannot change the levels of sounds, words and meanings.

e.g:- *The goat says 'ma, ma'*

Thus, they can use only the same sounds, words and meaning. In this way, we can differentiate those two communications.

From the above facts, it is clear that the differences are primarily due to the fact of other forms involving in communication. The brain of human beings is different from that of animals and human - beings have an innate capacity for learning language creatively. Sapir says "language is a purely human and noninstinctive method of communicating ideas, emotions and desires by means of a system and voluntarily produced symbols". So, language is used systematically and conventionally for the purpose of communication. Thus, we can understand the differences of human language and animal communication.

Jegathambihai Ehamparam

Reference

Modern Linguistics (1992)

- Verma S.K. and krishnaswamy

Neil O' Brien,

Oxford University Press,

YMCA Library Building,

New Delhi.

*** Nature, time and patience are the three great physicians**

LANGUAGE AND ITS MULTIFUNCTION

Language is a system of arbitrary vocal symbols by means of which the members of a society interact in terms of their total culture. David Crystal tells about it that language is human vocal noise used systematically and conventionally in communication.

Language is a medium of communication. Mainly, it is used as a medium of communication. We have feelings, wishes, desires, and ideas. We try to express them or communicate them with others in various ways. For example, facial expressions, symbols, picture, etc., are compared with other methods. Language is perhaps the most advanced and therefore, a more versatile and immensely useful method of communication.

Language is vocal which is based on sound produced by human horticultural organs. Spoken language is more basic than written language. Written language is only an attempt to record the sounds of speech in visual form. Spoken language is primary. Children first learn the spoken form and master the written form later. In the history of language, too, it was the spoken form that appeared first. The written form appeared very much later. Vocal sound is the primary medium of language.

Language is social. Language has to be learned or acquired from the environment. It is an acquired social behaviour. Language is based on not only social but also culture. It is intricately connected with the culture of that particular society. People use language to communicate ideas and interact with each other. This has become possible because language is a highly organized system. We hear of the education system, the administrative system and the digestive system. A system is where a number of parts work together in a regular relation. Language is a system. In that sense, it is based on sound and meaning. In this system, there are different parts which work together. Any change in one part can bring about the total change. For example:- "The boy is listening to his radio now". If one changes 'boy' to 'boys' then one will have to change 'is listening' to 'are listening'. If one changes 'boy' to 'girl', then one will have to change 'his radio' to 'her radio'. If one changes 'now' to 'yesterday', then one will have to change the verb accordingly.

All this shows that language is a system consisting of various components which function in a regular relation. In fact, it is said that language is a system.

Jacobson has explained that language has six different functions. Although the terminology is different, there is a degree of similarity among the models such as emotive, poetic, referential, connective, phatic and multilingual.

Firstly, the emotive function is expressing feelings or attitudes such as anger, astonishment, admiration, disgust etc.

e.g:- "What's the hell....? Fantastic and so on".

Secondly, the referential function is referring to objects, persons, processes, qualities etc.;

e.g.s:- *This is a red pencil.*
The cat caught a rat.

Thirdly, the connective function is speech acts of ordering, requesting etc.,

e.g.s:- *Come and sit here.*
Why not see a doctor?.

Fourthly, the poetic function is using language relatively and aesthetically for its own sake to give pleasure.

Fifthly, the phatic function is establishing social relations as same as Wilkin's 'emotional relations' category.

Sixthly, the metalingual function is to talk about language and language use.

e.g.s:- *"In other words....."*

Moreover, the functions of language are found in different ways. Michael Halliday, a well known British linguist has identified three main functions such as ideational function, interpersonal function and textual function.

Ideational function is the use of language to express content, that is to talk of one's experiences of the world to others, to express one's ideas or views about what one sees around him.

The use of language is to establish and maintain social relationship. The well known anthropologist, Malinowsky, has used the term 'phatic communication' to refer to this function of language. For example, when we say, "Hello! Niceday, isn't it?" we are using language to start or maintain social rapport.

Textual use of language is to make links with language itself in writing.

Language is used as an instrument of thought. It has attracted the attention of philosophers, linguists and scientists. How far language has influenced the thinking processes of primitive people is obviously seen. But, there is no doubt that language performs a very important function as a vehicle of thought in developed societies.

Sivakala Sivagurunathan

Reference

1. Introducing Applied Linguistics (1993)

- Pitcorder.S

The Penguin group,
England.

*** Precept begins, example accomplishes**

DEAF CHILDREN AND THEIR COMMUNICATION

Deaf children are unable to speak with others. So, generally deaf children use sign language in order to communicate with others. So that, sign language takes an important place in deaf children's communication. Sometimes, deaf children's parents are also deaf. Sometimes, they are not deaf persons. But, the deaf children of deaf parents naturally acquire sign language.

If those deaf children grow up in American homes, they will typically acquire American sign language, also known as ASL. It is the third most commonly used non - English language in America. But, the use of ASL was discouraged in most educational institutions for the deaf.

Now many well - intentioned teachers believe that the particular child inhibited the acquisition of speech, should use sign language. Then only, their parents try their best to speak with them. A teaching method for deaf children is known as oralism. This method has dominated deaf education for a century. By this method, the children practise English speech sounds and develop lipreading skills. But, this method has produced few students. In America, while oralism was failing, the use of American sign language was flourishing. They cannot flourish in home. When they get together, they can share their cultural patterns with others.

In recent years, because of the substantial changes they used signed English as sign language. So many institutions promote the learning of signed English. In many ways, signed English is designed to facilitate interaction between the deaf and the hearing community. In deaf education, teachers can make use of signed English at the same time, they speak. It is also easier to use for those hearing interpreters. These interpreters produce a simultaneous translation of public speeches or lectures for deaf audience.

Signed English has certain symbols and there is no unclarity. So, there is no difficulty to understand. The parents will also be happy in this using way. So, most of the deaf children want interpreters to use signed English. Because there is a better chance of understanding the message.

Signed English is not sufficient enough. We cannot expect proper ideas from signed English. In signed English, words cannot be put in order. So, we cannot get a complete order in signed language.

Historically, American Sign Language (ASL) developed from the French Sign Language used in a Paris school in the 18th century. In producing linguistic forms, there are certain key aspects while the signers make use of the signed language. This is a visual information. By this, only they can understand something. They are classified as shape, orientation, location and movement. These are called the articulatory parameters of ASL.

In expressing "thank you", a "flat hand" is used in a permissible shape. The orientation of the hand describes the fact that the palm is up. The "flat hand" and "palm towards signer" are used to indicate "mine". What location of the sign captures is, that first at the chin, then at waist level. Then we can see the movement as out and downward.

In addition to these parameters, there are very important functions served by nonmanual components such as head movement, eye movement, a number of specific facial expressions and finger spelling.

For instance, if a sentence is functioning as a question, it is typically shown by a raising of the eyebrows, widened eyes and a slight leaning towards the head.

The finger spelling system is also used to represent the letters of the alphabet. ASL is really a linguistic form. It creates a visual medium. Signing is done in face - to-face interaction. Because the majority of signs are located round the neck and head. When they make sign under the waist, they use hand to tell something.

Further, there is no correlation in sign language. Sequences of components are joined together. Then only, they can convey the meaning. The language of the deaf is still considered by mimicking. So, 'crying' is represented by mimicking the 'act of crying'. A 'ball' is represented by "forming a ball" with the hands.

By mimicking, they can give visual communication. This visual communication seems to be on iconic basis. Iconics are symbolic representations. The real representation of something is called icons which are physically similar to the objects represented. When a sign is used for referring to a particular object or action, we can often create some iconic connections. In these ways, sign language and signed English are really a blessing for deaf children.

Vijitha Rajaratnam

Reference

The study of Language (1995)

Yule George

The Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge

*** *Doubt is the key of knowledge***

LANGUAGE HISTORY AND CHANGE

The inherent flexibility of human language along with its complexity and creativity causes it to be extremely variable and to change over time. So changeable is human languages. In fact, they are to meet speakers from one generation sufficiently far apart in time. Language change is one of the subjects of historical linguistics, the subfield of linguistics that studies language in its historical aspects. Diachronic linguistics is used instead of historical linguistics to show the changes at various points in time and at various historical stages. Synchronic linguistics refers to the study of language at a single point in time without any references.

The written record of the older period of a language may not show any resemblance to the written form, found in daily newspaper. Through the history of English, we see how one language has undergone substantial changes. The historical development of English is divided into three major periods. The Old English period is considered to be between the seventh century and the end of eleventh century. The Middle English period starts from 1100 and ends in 1500. The Modern English period is from 1500 to present.

The origin of human language is that human beings began to mimic the sounds of nature. Vocal language evolved from the cries of pain, pleasure and other emotions. The existence of onomatopoeic words such as 'bow - wow', 'meow', etc., might be taken as evidence of such mimicking. Absolutely, no evidence has been advanced to show how a full blown language is completed with phonology, morphology, syntax and so on. A gestural language that is, a system of hand gestures and signals may have preceded the vocal language. At present, the most reasonable suggestion about the origin and evolution of human language is that it was intimately linked with the evolution of the human brain. Evolution of language is identified by the brain size. For instance, dolphins and primates are considered to be more intelligent than birds, yet their communication systems seem to be not more sophisticated or complex than that of birds. Obviously, the brain size is only one factor that may have played a role in the evolution of language.

In the early nineteenth century, the European languages such as English, German and French were historically related not only to each other, but also to the languages of antiquity such as Latin, Greek and Sanskrit.

They led to a revolution in human understanding of the nature and history of language. In the sixteenth century, Filippo Satti pointed out the similarities between Latin and Sanskrit. Moreover, the philosopher Leibniz observed that Persian and German were grammatically similar. Infact, Sanskrit language is wonderful, more perfect than the Greek and more copious than Latin. New realities force the users of a language to invent or coin new words and phrases. For instance, the word 'brunch' is a combination of 'breakfast' and 'lunch'. The word 'motel' is derived from 'motorist's hotel'. When the users of a language get tired of saying something in the same way, they use

them like this way. Sometimes, we 'telephone'; sometimes we 'phone'; at times we 'ring up' and occasionally we 'call up' or 'call'. The tendency to abridge produces shorter units. For example, 'mike' for "microphone", "telly" for "television", "doc." for "doctor" etc. Here, the shortened forms become popular. With the passage of time, words may change their meaning. A "villain" was once a cruel fellow who had no manners because he came from 'a villa' (a farm) but now the word means 'a rogue'.

Language is not just a logical system; it is also a psychological and social phenomenon. In some areas, the system is regular and in some areas, it is irregular. If it is highly irregular, human beings will be unable to learn it; if it is highly regular, there will not be any room for flexibility and innovation in it. To see how one language has undergone substantial changes through time from early variety of "English", we have many of the basic terms in our language.

e.g.s:- *mann* - *man*
 wif - *woman*
 cild - *child*
 hus - *house*

when Anglo Saxons were converted to Christianity, a number of terms used from the language of religion and Latin came into English, too. Most significantly, the vowel sounds are very different from those we hear in similar words today. The sounds of English underwent a substantial change to form the basics of Modern English pronunciation. Language changes are found in phonetic level, analogical level, semantic level and cultural level.

In phonological level, we see the changes of sounds. One of the most obvious differences between Modern English and Old English is in the quality of the vowel sounds. Here are some examples of words in phonetic transcription whose general forms have remained the same, but their vowel sounds got changed considerably.

Words	Old English	Modern English
<i>house</i>	<i>hu:s</i>	<i>haus</i>
<i>wife</i>	<i>wi:f</i>	<i>waif</i>
<i>spoon</i>	<i>spo:n</i>	<i>spu:n</i>
<i>break</i>	<i>bre:k</i>	<i>breik</i>

Here, not only the types of sounds have got changed, but some sounds simply have got disappeared from the general pronunciation of English. One notable example is a voiceless velar fricative /x/ which was used in the old English pronunciation of 'nicht' as /nixt/ but is absent in the present form 'night' as /nait/.

The term "metathesis" involves a reversal in position of two adjoining sounds.

e.g.s:- **Old English** **Modern English**
 bridd *brid*
 hros *horse*

Another change involves the addition of a sound to the middle of a word which is known as 'epenthesis'

e.gs:-	Old English	Modern English
	<i>spinel</i>	<i>spindle</i>
	<i>aemtig</i>	<i>empty</i>

Other types involve the addition of a sound to the beginning of a word and is called 'prothesis'. It is very common in the change of pronunciation of some forms from Latin to Spanish as in these examples,

Word	Latin	Spanish
<i>school</i>	<i>schola</i>	<i>escuela</i>
<i>spirit</i>	<i>spiritus</i>	<i>espíritu</i>

When we concern syntactic changes, there are some differences between the structure of sentences in Old English and Modern English. That noticeable difference involves the word order. In Old English, we find the subject, verb and object order. But in Modern English, there are a number of different orders. For example, the subject can follow the verb and the object can be placed before the verb or at the beginning of the sentence as in, 'him man ne sealdle' - no man gave (any) to him.

The use of negation also differs from Modern English, since the sequence 'not gave' is no longer grammatical. A 'double negative' construction was also used. Perhaps, the most sweeping change in the form of English sentences was the loss of a large number of inflectional affixes. Inflectional suffixes are also no longer found in Modern English. Nouns, adjectives, articles and pronouns have taken different inflectional forms according to their grammatical functions in sentences.

The Modern English differs lexically from Old English particularly, words of Latin and Greek Origin. In Old English, the word 'foin' was used to point out 'the thrust of a sword'. It is totally given up in Modern English. The word 'were' is used to denote 'man' in Old English.

A number of expressions like "lo", "verily" and "egad" belong to much Old English of the language but they are not found in Modern English. A process of broadening and narrowing of meaning is also found in lexical change. In Old English, "Docga" was used to point out one breed of dog. But, in Modern English, the use of the word "dog" refers to all breed of dog. Further, in Old English 'hund' is used for any kind of dog. But, in Modern English "hound" is used for a specific breed. Moreover, in Old English the word 'mete' is used for any kind of food, which has in its modern form "meat" that has become restricted to only one specific type. And also, the word 'wife' was used to mean any woman in Old English but it is used to mean 'a married woman' in Modern English.

The most pervasive change in language seems to be in the process of cultural transmission. The change and variation of the language are inevitable. The variations can be viewed diachronically and synchronically.

In general, the areas of diffusion of different cultural features do not coincide. For instance, an English speaker may introduce a French article to his countrymen by its French name. For example,

e.g.s:- *rogue* /ru:ʒ/
camouflage /kaməfla:ʒ/
garage /gara:ʒ/

The phonetic substitution will vary in degree for different speakers and different occasions. A phonetic substitution informs us about the acoustic relation between the phonemes of two languages. The Latin name of the Greek nation "Graeci" /grajki/, later changes to /grɛ:ki/. It is the borrowed form in the Christian era. The French nasalized vowels are very widely kept in English.

	French	English
<i>salon</i>	salɔ̃	səlɔ̃
<i>redézvous</i>	rɔ̃de-vu	rɔ̃:divu
<i>restaurant</i>	rɛstɔ̃ra	restarɔ̃

By one's knowledge one can understand the phonetic system. Illiteracy also blocks correct pronunciation. The adoption of foreign sounds may become quite fixed. A clusteral sound like 'sk' is borrowed from the Scandinavian language.

e.g.s:- "sky", "skin", "skirt"

Earlier, these clusteral sounds were given up but in due course, there was a change in them. "sk" breaks the sound system and becomes as /ʃ/

e.g:- *shoe* /ʃu:./

They could not use the sound 'sk'. But in Modern English, people started to use the clusteral sounds.

e.g.s:- *scatter* /skætə/
scrawl /skrɔ:l/
scream /skri:m/

Further, the sounds "v", "z", and "dʒ" are introduced to English language from French language. English people have started to use these sounds in their own language.

e.g.s:- *very* /veri/
zest /zest/
just /dʒʌst/

Because of the influence of the above sounds, the words like "zip", "zoom", "job" and "jounce" are used by the people.

Moreover, suffixes such as "-ible", "-able" etc., are found in Latin and French languages. The words like "piano", "sonata", "virtuoso" and "scherzo" are the musical terms borrowed from Italian language. The words like "pandit", "thug", "curry", "calico" etc., are borrowed from Italy. The words like "sugar", "pepper", "camphor", "tea" and "tobacco" are the borrowed forms spread all over the world. For instance, 'sugar' in Sanskrit is /sarkara:/ in French "sucre" /sykr/ and Italian "zucchero" /tʃukkero/.

These are the substitutions and adaptations which took place under varied conditions in the borrowing and lending.

Thus, we can conclude that language change is inevitable. Because of the change of human world, the language also changes. Here, we are able to notice the differences between Old English and Modern English. Because of the fashionable world and the increasing needs, human beings change the language pattern.

Sivappiriya Jeevaratnam

Reference

01. Linguistics

An introduction to languages and communication (1996)-

Adian Akmajian,
Rechard A.Demers,
Prentice - Hall of India
private Ltd.
New Delhi.

02. Modern Linguistics

- Verma.S.K &
Krishnaswamy.N

03. The study of Language (1985)

- Yule George
Cambridge University Press

*** *A handful of good life is better than
a bushel of learning***

With Best Compliments from:



SALEEMA'S

Tel : 024-22412 No. 145, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



KANNAKI STORES

No. 22, Mill Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



KASHMEER TEX

No. 35A, Tharmalingam Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



Ice Cream House
Delicious Sher-bet
Rolls
Short-eats
Hot & Cool Drinks
Fruit Salad
Cake
Sandwiches
Fruits

NECTEA CAFE

No. 70, Modern Market,
Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

ARTIFICIAL LANGUAGE

Esperanto is the artificial language. Esperanto was constructed in 1887 by L.L.Zamenhof, a polish oculist. As it is an artificial language, it should be constructed. It is intended for using as an international second language.

Esperanto is simple to learn for Europeans. Because the words found in Esperanto are roots of the European language, particularly in the Romance language.

Orthography of Esperanto is phonetic. So that, the exact sound system is used as the alphabet. All words are spelled out in Esperanto. A grammar position of Esperanto is very regular and simple as well. There are certain characteristic words for nouns, adjectives, and verbs. So, they have special ending to denote the word items.

In 1905, Zamenhof's "Fundamento de Esperanto" was published. In this book, he has mentioned all the basic principles of language pattern and formation. In noun, there is no gender in this language. All the nouns are marked by ending with the letter "o"

e.g:- *amiko - friend*

The plural form is indicated by ending with the letters "oj" (oy).

e.g:- *amikoj - friends*

The objective case (accusative forms) is formed by making use of the ends "on" for singular and "ojn" for plural.

e.g:- *amikojn - friends*

In Esperanto, there is only one definite article "la".

e.g:- *la amiko - the friend*

But there is no indefinite article. Adjectives end with the letter "a".

e.g:- *bona amiko - good friend*

Further, certain words take objective ending and plural ending to agree with the noun.

e.gs:- 01. *la bonaj amikoj estas tie*

The good friends there

02. *mi havas bonajn amikojn*

I have good friends.

In Esperanto, verbs are all regular and there is only one form for each tense or mood. So that, there are no inflections of verb patterns and there is no change at all.

e.gs:- *mi havas - I have* *vi havas - you have*
 si havas - She has *ili havas - They have*

There are a number of suffixes adopted to give different meaning of word, and many new words and compound words are also found.

By the above facts, it is understood that Esperanto is a more successful, artificial international language. So that, there are hundred thousands speakers of Esperanto. For this language, one association is found named "Universala Esperanto - Asocio". It was formed in 1908. This association has members in eighty three countries. In the world, there are fifty "National Esperanto Associations" and twenty two "International professional Associations".

In Esperanto, more than hundred periodicals and more than 30,000 books were published by Annual World Esperanto Congree.

Anandajothy Rasaiah

Reference

The New Encyclopedia Britannica (15th Edition)

- Volume 4

University of Chicago,

U.S.A.

*** Experience is the best teacher**

VARIETIES OF LANGUAGE

Language is a common vehicle for the purpose of successful communication by all human beings. Language may differ from nation to nation or community to community, but it has uniformity in expressing one's thoughts, ideas and feelings.

People are aware that human language presents itself in such a vast array of different forms, sounds, tunes, rhythms that they cannot believe that there is anything in common among all these manifestations. People from different parts of the world obviously do not always understand each other when they speak. If there are anything common to all their means of linguistic communication, one may, at least, expect a certain degree of 'mutual intelligibility'. A language is characterised by having a more or less unitary grammatical, lexical and phonological system.

The differences in using words in different manners and pronunciation in speech community will not hinder in conveying messages. There are understandable qualities while communicating or while language is manipulated. So, human beings need mutual understanding of languages. There must be a relationship between linguistic similarity and mutual intelligibility. In fact, they are connected but not directly.

Further, people are unique in their use of language. They may be classified together in their various ways linguistically and socially. In linguistic classification, dialects have some major parts of their linguistic features in common.

If two or more varieties of language differ in grammar, vocabulary and pronunciation, the differences are called 'dialectal'. Variations in pronunciation alone are differences of accent. When someone talks about dialects, he refers to the dialects of a language. This means that every dialect is a variety of a language. When a dialect is given a label, the label of a language depends not on linguistic but on socio-political factor as well. This highlights that every dialect is a potential language. When a linguistic system is used by a speech community, a dialect or a language is often decided by social attitudes.

Further, the differences in vocabulary are often easily recognized. Dialect variations in the meaning of grammatical constructions are frequently documented. For instance, a conversation between two British English speakers, A and B and a speaker from German C, which has taken place in Donegal, German is given below,

- C - How long are you're here?
A - Till after Christmas.
(Speaker 'C' looks puzzled)
B - We came on Sunday.
C - Ah, you're here a while then.

It is clear that the construction 'How long are you're here', in speaker 'C's' dialect, is used with a meaning close to the structure 'How long have you been here', used in other dialects, rather than with the future reference interpretation made by speaker 'A'.

Despite, the occasional difficulties of this sort, there is a general impression of mutual intelligibility among speakers of different dialects or varieties of English. So, from a linguistic point of view no variety is 'better' than the other. They are simply different. From a social point of view, some varieties, of course, become more prestigious. In fact, the variety which develops as the standard language, has usually become a socially prestigious dialect, originally connected with a political or cultural centre, for instance, London for British English; Paris for French.

Furthermore, language is not a monolithic object. It is a human phenomenon that is as complex as human relationship. There is no such thing as 'English', 'Hindi', or 'Tamil'. They are labels used to refer to abstractions. What we refer to by English, Hindi and Tamil in a network of varieties, varieties of English, varieties of Hindi and Tamil, British English, American English and so on, are examples for regional varieties of English. Even two persons from the same native community differ from each other by the way of speaking. For example, the manner of speaking of an 'officer' entirely differs from that of a 'farmer'. This also indicates the variety of language as well.

Moreover, for the people who share similar education, for people who belong in the same income group, for people who have similar occupations or people who are related in a kinship group or people who live in the same area, there are many different sorts of sociological classifications based on different criteria. These are all evidences for the varieties of language in society. Other than this, dialects based on social stratification are called sociolects, class dialects and caste dialects. For example, Upper class dialect, Brahmin dialect - these are language varieties used by the members of certain classes and castes. Further, by examining language varieties from a temporal point of view, we may come to the history and growth of language, for example, Elizabethan English, Victorian English, 16th century English, 17th century English and so on.

Language varieties have certain features which are typical of certain disciplines, topics, fields, occupations and social roles played by a speaker. It is referred to as 'register'.

e.g.s:- *the journalistic register* - *the language of journalists*
the legal register - *the language of law.*

The medium of expression may be spoken or written. The use of language varies according to the medium as well. For instance, there are no punctuation marks in speech.

Further, Labov has viewed that social attitudes to language are extremely uniform through a speech community. Social attitudes are identical. Although members of a speech community may have extremely uniform attitudes to their language, their actual individual language behaviour is very variable. The language of an individual is unique and peculiar to himself. No two speakers speak exactly the same dialect. In fact, each speaker has certain characteristic features reflected in his way of speaking. It is called one's dialect. This language will help the doctor during individual's utterances. Here doctors are beneficial for the sake of speech therapy.

Moreover, a person may vary in his performance. Individual's performance may vary according to the social situation. His ideas are shifting to and from while making use of the language. This behaviour has been called 'dialect switching' or 'code switching'. A language can be described not just in terms of one set of invariant rules, but partly in terms of variable rules. A dialect has just as much social and psychological reality as a language. A situation in which a community uses two or more dialects or languages in regular is called as 'diglossia'. Ferguson has observed that in diglossic communities, there is a strong tendency to give one of the dialects or languages a higher status or prestige and to reserve it for certain functions in society such as government, education, the law, religion, literature, press, radio and television. The prestige dialect is often known as the standard dialect, for instance, B.B.C English, Khari - Boli Hindi etc. In due course, the prestige dialect acquires the status of standard language.

However, in some societies, the choice of appropriate linguistic forms is made a little more straight forward because of 'diglossia'. When two very different varieties of language co-exist in a speech community, each is found with a distinct range of social function. There is normally a 'high' variety for normal or serious matters and a 'low' variety for conversation and other informal uses. For instance, a form of diglossia exists in most Arabic speaking countries.

The individual's dialect is not a well defined thing; his speech varies up to a point according to the social and geographical situation in which he happens to find himself. Each member of the community acquires some degree of ability to 'shift' his manner of speaking along either of these dimensions. It is largely through formal education in the school that he develops this ability. When a child first acquires language, the particular form he learns is, of course, the one he hears in his home environment, especially the speech of other children of the same age. A particular dialect selected for educational, administrative or governmental purposes is often called a 'superposed' variety of the language. In some places, it might better be called an 'imposed' variety. When a child starts going to school, he may face with the problem of learning a new form of his language. The standard form may vary quite remarkably from the form he has acquired as his 'mother dialect'.

There are certain other dimensions of variability in language related to the situations in which the community uses language; they are 'use related' varieties. The acts such as making bet, requests or issuing challenges are independent of the dimensions of dialect or sociolect. Of course, the linguistic form of the bet will vary from person to person. It may also vary according to language pattern. Use related features are based on certain categories. The first is related to the 'relative social status', of speaker and hearer. Social status is related to social role. This status related dimensions of variability is called 'style', Strevens has given five styles of languages such as frozen, formal consultative, casual and intimate. In some communities, there is a shift in dialect or a switch in language. There are five social parameters in the speech situation which seem to control the selection of one or the other language - formality, intimacy, seriousness of discourse, mother tongue of the speaker, age and sex of the speaker.

Furthermore, there is one vital dimension of use related variability which can be called as 'role - related variability'. People make use of different languages according to their roles and situations. For instance, the role of a judge has high status than the role of a policeman. There are three roles such as 'ascribed roles' involving sex and age; 'achieved roles' involving daughter, wife and mother and 'occupational roles' involving doctor and nurse. Further, linguists have found certain dictions in order to address some people, sir, Mr, or Mrs, dear, darling, old man etc.

Ultimately, mutual intelligibility also plays an important part in language. That is, mutual intelligibility reveals social relationship in speech community, political relationship and common views among the speakers. A speech community has certain beliefs, traditions and language system. It has also certain social 'norms' about language. By making use of the norms, people create ideas about language. Finally, we can say that diglossia and dialect take an immense part to show clearly the existence of different forms of varieties of language as well.

Janaki Sivakuru

Reference

Linguistics

(eds.) Akmajian, Adrian,

Demoers.A, Richard,

The MIT Press,

Gambridge U.S.A

*** Knowledge is the mother of all virtue;
all vice proceeds from ignorance**

THE SPEECH SOUNDS OF HUMAN LANGUAGE

Phonology is the subfield of linguistics that studies the structure and systematic patterning sounds in human language. Phonology is used in two ways. It refers to a description of the sounds of a particular language and the rules governing the distribution of those sounds. Phonology deals with the speech sound of a particular language. Speech sounds are vibrated in the atmosphere by the respiratory tract of the human body.

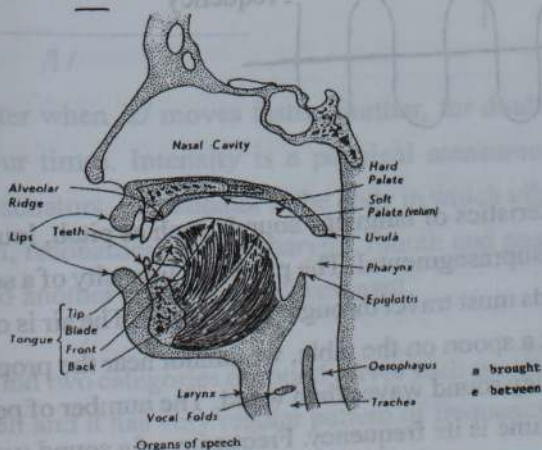
Phonetics is the branch of linguistics which deals with the characteristics of speech sounds. It may be subdivided into articulatory phonetics, acoustic phonetics and auditory phonetics. Articulatory phonetics deals with the production of sounds by the organs of speech. Acoustic phonetics deals with the sound waves and transmission of sounds. The sub-branch of phonetics which uses instruments in the analysis of sound features is called as instrumental phonetics. Auditory phonetics deals with the reception and perception of sounds and hearing.

The way speech sounds are produced can be divided into three categories. They depend upon the speech organs. They are initiation, phonation and articulation of sounds.

Initiation is generally the process by which the air stream moving is initiated in the lungs. This is known as the palmonic air-stream.

Phonetics is concerned with how speech sounds are produced in the vocal tract. These sound waves are produced by a complex interaction of an outward flow of air from the lungs. Modifications of the air flow at the larynx. Air driven from the lungs through the trachea and the larynx into the vocal tract is the primary source of the acoustic energy in speech.

Speech sound is the air-stream expelled from the lungs with the help of the upper part of the body. Air stream when expelled from the lungs passes up the trachea or wind pipe. It is modified in various ways as larynx, pharynx, the mouth and the nose. These modifications produce the different sounds of speech. We can understand the organs of speech which help us to produce the speech sounds from the following diagram.



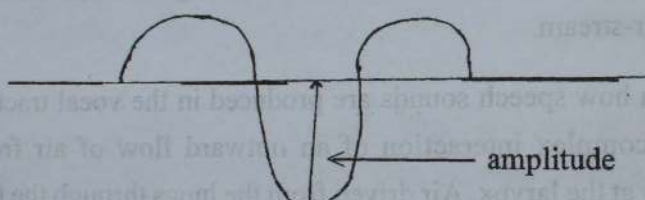
Larynx is the vocal cords which are two folds of tissue. They are brought together or separated by muscular action for speech. The space between the vocal words is called glottis. In the pharynx, the soft palate can be in certain position when we articulate the sounds. For example, when the soft palate is raised, the nasal passage is closed and the air stream can only pass through the mouth. In the mouth, there are parts like teeth, roof of the mouth, alveolar ridge and the hard palate. The sounds are produced when these parts are acting together.

Further, acoustic phonetics deals with the sound waves. It describes in what manner the sound passes away. The sound is transmitted through the air. The air particles themselves are vibrating at the same frequency as the original vibrator. In speech, these vibrations may be complex, but as a regular pattern the function of the vibrator is the vocal folds and these are activated by the air pressure from the lungs. These vibrations can easily be felt by touching the neck.

These sound waves have certain characteristics.

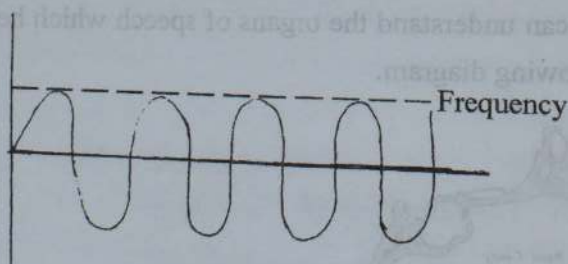
01) Amplitude

It is the distance from the highest and lowest pressure of the sound stream. Loudness is related to the size of amplitude and the speaker's feeling for stress.



The height of the waves is called an amplitude.

02) The second characterization is the frequency or number of vibrations of given time. We can see the frequency from the below picture.

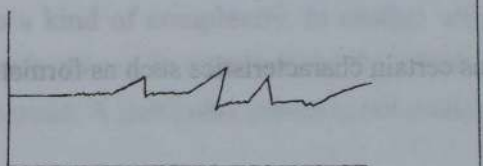


There are other kinds of characteristics of language sounds such as pitch, loudness, and quality. Pitch and loudness are called as suprasegmental. The pitch and intensity of a sound are important when we make words. All sounds must travel through the medium. The air is our typical medium for speech sounds. When we hit a spoon on the table, we cannot hear the proper sound. Metal is a more efficient medium to convey sound waves than wood. The number of periods that a sound wave has in a given amount of time is its frequency. Frequency of a sound would be how many

cycles a sound wave executes in one second. Different frequencies are caused by so many factors. They are:

- 01) Various places and process of articulation
 - 02) Different shapes of supra - glottal cavities
 - 03) The sounds generating supra - glottal sounds will be totally contrast to glottal frequency.
- e.g:- /h/ is different from /p/. The variation is found by the speech of the vibration of vocal cords.

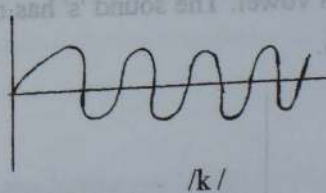
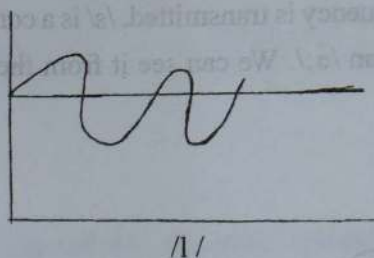
Further, periodic sounds set up a sound wave that is not repeating very simply. But multiple vibrations are going on at every frequency at a time.



The above spectrogram shows the sound waves for 's'.

The amount of energy that is transmitted into the air at a particular time is called intensity. Intensity is related to the amplitudes of vibration of the time. The air molecules go back and forward to make intensity. An increase in amplitude of vibration, with its resultant impressions of greater loudness is brought about by an increase of air pressure from the lungs.

e.g:-



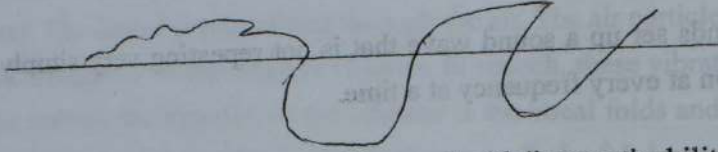
Intensity is greater when /k/ moves faster. Further, for double vibrations the intensity of time increases for four times. Intensity is a physical measurement that mostly depends on the movements of resonators. A resonator is the body in which vibration is transmitted. For example, in human speech, resonators are the pharynx, mouth and nasal cavity. Vibration is transmitted from one body to another and is called a resonant.

Further, we can find two categories of sound waves such as simplicity and complexity. Simplicity is very easy to tell and it has very regular pattern of frequency.

For instance, when we say the word 'bird', It is very easy and simple to utter. We can see this simplicity below.



However, complexity has very irregular frequencies. For example - congratulations.



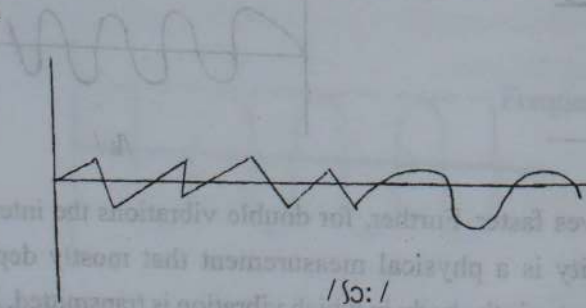
It has less complexity when we compare this word with 'impracticability'.

Next, acoustic phonetics has certain characteristics such as format structure, noise components and the transitions.

All vowels have at least four harmonics that are more prominent called as tones or formants. The formants for a particular vowel correspond to the resonance of the vocal tract shape. That vowel formant specifies the time frequency and the relative intensity. For instance, /u/ needs more energy.

Besides this, if the noise components have the continuous time frequency, then only the sound will be louder.

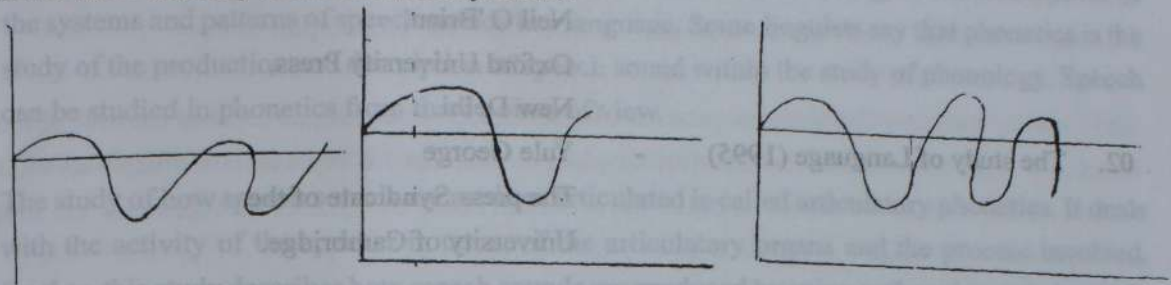
In transition, when we say the word 'saw' /sɔ:/ the time frequency is transmitted. /s/ is a consonant and /ɔ:/ is a vowel. The sound 's' has more frequency than /ɔ:/. We can see it from the below spectrogram.



In transition, there are three changes. They are:-

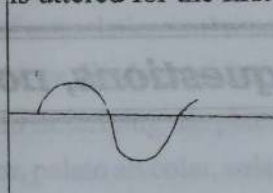
01. Initial and terminal frequencies of transition
02. Initial and terminal intensity of transition
03. Duration of transition (time)

Further, a sound wave has certain complexity. Individual sound has the complex nature of acoustic syllable. Different types of syllables have different types of acoustic complexity. For example, in the word 'butterfly', there are three syllables.

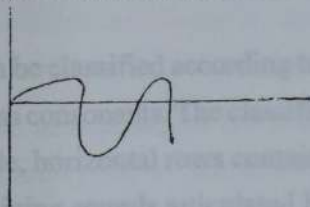


The syllable 'b' takes less time to pronounce and the sounds 'fl' takes more time to utter. But another example is the word 'saw'. Here the sound 's' has extreme friction rather than δ :/. /s/ has extreme opening. This is also a kind of complexity. In another way, we can see that human beings are variable in their performance in pronouncing the sound. The pronunciation of the sound differs from person to person. A particular person is not pronouncing the same sound for two times at the same level.

For example. When the /n/ is uttered for the first time the way it is uttered, is described below.



When we say /n/ for the second time, it differs from the first one.



Further, the auditory phonetics connects with the hearing mechanism of human beings. It studies how human beings perceive sounds through the medium of the ear. Human ears are acting to collect the stimuli and transmit the sound. Auditory phonetics has the quality to analyse the sound. Speech sounds are conveyed to our ears by means of waves of compression and rare friction of the air particles. Our hearing mechanism also plays an important part in monitoring our own speech.

Therefore, we can say that phonology deals with the speech sounds of a particular language. Phonetics deals with the speech sounds of all languages.

Thiruppathy Nadarajah

References

01. Modern Linguistics (1992)

Verma. S.K &
Krishnaswamy.N

Neil O'Brien,
Oxford University Press,
New Delhi.

02. The study of Language (1995)

Yule George
The press Syndicate of the
University of Cambridge.

*** *He that nothing questions, nothing learns***

SPEECH SOUNDS

Phonetics is the study of the characteristics of speech sounds. Phonology is the description of the systems and patterns of speech sounds in a language. Some linguists say that phonetics is the study of the production and description of speech sound within the study of phonology. Speech can be studied in phonetics from three points of view.

The study of how speech sounds are made or articulated is called articulatory phonetics. It deals with the activity of the speaker in terms of the articulatory organs and the process involved. Further, this study describes how speech sounds are produced by using oral equipment. Acoustic phonetics deals with physical properties of speech and the sound waves in the "air". In this study, sound waves are generated by speaking about their transmission. Auditory phonetics deals with the perception with the ear of speech sound. Physiology of the ear and the psychology of perception are emphasised in this study. Organs of speech have the effect of producing a particular pattern of sound. Mouth, various parts of tongue, teeth, lips, hard palate, soft palate, uvula, teeth ridge etc., are the main organs which involve in the process of articulation. Traditionally, speech sounds are classified as consonants, vowels and diphthongs. A consonant is a speech sound produced when the speaker either stops or constricts the airflow. In consonants, the most important components are the place of articulation and manner of articulation. In describing the manner of articulation of the consonant we divide them into plosive, nasal, lateral, rolled, flapped fricative, semi vowel and affricate. In describing the place of articulation, we divide them into bi-labial, labio dental, dental, alveolar, palato alveolar, velar, glottal and lateral. By viewing each phoneme, we see how phonetics occupies an important place.

Further, consonants can be classified according to the vibration of the vocal cords such as voiced consonants and voiceless consonants. The classification may be conveniently shown by arranging the consonants in a table, horizontal rows containing sounds articulated in the same manner and vertical columns containing sounds articulated by the same organs.

Details	Labial		Dental	Alveolar	Palato alveolar	Palatal	Velar	Glottal
	Bilabial	Labiodental						
Plosive	p, b			t, d			k, g	
Affricate					tʃ, dʒ			
Nasal	m			n				
Lateral				l			(l)	
Rolled				[r]				
Flapped				[r]				
Fricative		f, v	θ, ð	s, z, r	ʃ, ʒ			h
Semi-vowel	w					j		

Here, /b/ is a voiced bilabial plosive. In pronouncing /b/ the air flow is stopped by a complete closure of the two lips. The symbol /b/ represents the first sound in 'book'. /p/ is a voiceless bilabial plosive. The sound is represented by the same place of articulation as /b/. This symbol represents the first sound in the word 'pin'. /p/ is a voiceless counterpart of /b/.

The alveolar sounds of English are produced when the tip of the tongue touches the roof of the mouth. /t/ represents the voiceless alveolar plosive whereas /d/ represents a voiced alveolar plosive. /t/ represents the initial sound of the word 'tin'. But, the symbol /d/ represents the first sound in the word 'duck'.

Velar consonants are articulated by the back of the tongue against the soft palate. /k/ is a voiceless velar plosive but /g/ is a voiced velar plosive. The symbol /k/ represents the first sound in 'kite' and the symbol /g/ represents the first sound in 'gun'.

Fricative is produced when the airflow is forced through a narrow opening in the vocal tract. So, the friction is produced. /f/ is a voiceless labio dental fricative. The lower lip and the upper teeth are involved in producing this sound. The symbol /f/ represents the first sound in 'fish'. /v/ is a voiced labio dental fricative. /v/ is represented by the same place of articulation as /f/. The symbol /v/ represents the first sound in 'vine'.

Dental sound is produced when the tip of the tongue is articulated against the upper teeth. A friction is created. /θ/ is a voiceless dental fricative. The symbol /θ/ represents the first sound in 'thin'. The sound /ð/ is represented by the same place as for /θ/. The symbol /ð/ represents the initial sound in 'that'.

Alveolar fricative is created by the tip or blade of the tongue against the alveolar ridge. /s/ is a voiceless alveolar fricative. The sound /s/ is found in /sit/. /z/ is represented by the same place as /s/. The symbol /z/ represents the initial sound /zip/.

Alveolar palatal is produced by the tip of tongue. It can be positioned either near the alveolar ridge or behind the ridge. /ʃ/ is a voiceless alveolar palatal fricative. The symbol represents the initial consonant in 'ship'. /ʒ/ is a voiced alveolar palatal fricative. The sound /ʒ/ is represented by the same place as for /ʃ/. The sound /ʒ/ is found in 'measure'.

While articulating glottal fricative the tongue is positioned high and a fricative noise is produced. /h/ is a glottal fricative. It is found in 'how'.

Affricative is formed by a complete closure of the vocal tract. When it is released, a fricative sound is produced. /tʃ/ is a voiceless alveopalatal affricate. The symbol /tʃ/ is found in 'chain'.

/dʒ/ is represented by the same place for /tʃ/. This symbol is found in 'judge'. It is a voiced alveopalatal affricate.

Nasals are produced with a complete obstruction in the oral cavity. Here, velum is lowered to allow the airflow into the nasal passage. /m/ is a bilabial nasal. /n/ is a velum nasal and /ŋ/ is a velar nasal. The symbols /m/ and /n/ represent the first sounds in 'mice' and 'nice' respectively. The symbol /ŋ/ is found in the final sound in 'sing'. All nasal sounds are voiced.

In pronouncing /l/, the tip of the tongue contacts with teeth ridge. There is a closure in the middle mouth. The air is left on one or both sides of the tongue. The soft palate is raised and the vocal cords vibrate. /l/ is found in 'like'. In pronouncing /r/, the blade of the tongue is raised towards the teeth ridge. So, /r/ is produced by the tip of the tongue rounding and retraction of the tongue root. The symbol /r/ is found in the initial sound in 'raw'. If the vocal cords vibrate, a voiced sound is produced.

Semi vowels are produced with the tongue moving or gliding. /j/ is a palatal semi-vowel. The symbol /j/ represents the initial sound in 'yes'. /w/ is a bilabial velar semi vowel. It is articulated by the tongue. And also, the lips are rounded. The symbol /w/ represents the sound in 'wet'.

Next, we can observe about the vowel sounds. The vowel sounds can be further classified as front vowels, central vowels and back vowels. Vowels are characterized acoustically by the absence of audible friction and articulatory point of view by a free passage of air. The position of the tongue and lip and the height of the jaw are the dimensions needed to describe the vowels. Different degrees of openness and closeness involve the extent of the opening between upper and the lower jaws. There are eight vowel sounds articulated at fixed positions of the tongue and lips. These four front vowels and four back vowels have been recorded as cardinal vowels and short vowels. By viewing the distinction between long vowels and short vowels the period for utterance is noticed.

Firstly, /i/ is a short front close vowel with spread lips. In pronouncing /i/ a part of the tongue goes nearer to front. The lips are loosely spread. /i/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'bit' and 'wish'.

/i:/ is a long front close vowel with spread lips. The front tongue is raised to a height slightly below the close front position. Lips are spread. The symbol /i:/ represents the vowel in the words 'feel' and 'tree'.

/u/ is a short back close vowel with rounded lips. A part of the tongue is nearer to back. Lips are closely but rounded. The symbol /u/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'put' and 'good'.

/u:/ is a long back close vowel with rounded lips. The tongue raising is relaxed from the close position. The lips are closely rounded. The symbol /u:/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'food' and 'spoon'.

/e/ is a short front half close vowel with spread lips. The front of the tongue is raised between the half open and half close positions. Lips are loosely spread. The symbol /e/ represents the vowel sound in 'ten' and 'desk'.

/æ/ is a short front half open vowel with neutral lips. The front tongue is raised just below the half open position, the lips are neutrally open. The symbol /æ/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'man' and 'hat'.

/ɑ:/ is a long back open vowel with neutral lips. A part of the tongue between the centre and back is fully in open position. Jaws and lips are neutrally open. The symbol /ɑ:/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'cart' and 'large'.

/ɔ/ is a short back open vowel with rounded lips. The back of the tongue is fully in open position. It is articulated with wide open jaws and open lip rounding. The symbol /ɔ/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'stock' and 'sorry'.

/ɔ:/ is a long back open vowel with rounded lips. The back of the tongue is raised between the half open and half close positions. Lip rounding is medium. The symbol /ɔ:/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'horse' and 'war'.

/ʌ/ is a short central half open vowel with neutral lips. The centre of the tongue is raised above the fully open position. Lips are neutrally open. The symbol /ʌ/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'sun' and 'cut'.

/ə/ is a short central half close vowel with neutral lips. The tongue is raised between half open and half-close. Lips are in the neutral positions. The symbol /ə/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'upon' and 'waiter'.

/ɜ:/ is a long central half close vowel with neutral lips. The centre of the tongue is raised between half-close and half-open. Lips are neutrally spread. The symbol /ɜ:/ represents the vowel sound in the words 'heard' and 'earn'.

Further, the 'combined' vowel sounds are called diphthongs. Diphthongs begin with a vowel sound and end with a glide. There is a closeness between the direction of the glide in relation to the vowel. The diphthongs with a central off glide are called centring diphthongs. Diphthongs with a back off glide are called retracting diphthongs. Diphthongs with a front off glide are called fronting diphthongs.

e.g.s:- beer /biə/

cow /kau/

maid /meid/

/ei/ is a front half close diphthong with spread lips. The glide begins from slightly below the half-close front position. The lips are spread. The symbol /ei/ represents the sound in the words 'make' and 'lady'.

/əʊ/ is a back half-close diphthong with rounded lips. The glide begins at a central position between half close and half-open. Lips are rounded. The symbol /əʊ/ represents the sound in the words 'home' and 'toe'.

/ai/ is a central open diphthong with lips front neutral to spread. The glide begins at a point slightly behind the front open position. The lips change from neutral to a loosely spread position. The symbol /ai/ represents the sound in the words 'time' and 'light'.

/aʊ/ is a central open diphthong with neutral to rounded lips. The glide begins at a point between the back and front open positions. The lips change from neutrally open to rounded position. The symbol /aʊ/ represents the sound in the words 'house' and 'owl'.

/ɔi/ is a back open diphthong with rounded lips to spread the tongue. The glide begins at a point between half-open and open lips. Lips are changed from rounded to spread. The symbol /ɔi/ represents the sound in the words 'boy' and 'noise'.

/iə/ is a front close diphthong with spread lips to neutral. The glide begins with a tongue position used for half-close. Lips are neutral from spread. The symbol /iə/ represents the sound in the words 'dear' and 'pier'.

/eə/ is a front close diphthong with spread lips to neutral. The glide begins in the close back position. Lips are neutral from rounded lips. The symbol /eə/ represents the sound in the words 'fair' and 'chair'.

/ʊə/ is a back close diphthong with rounded lips to neutral. The glide begins in the close back position. Lips are neutral from rounded lips. The symbol /ʊə/ represents the sound in the words 'poor' and 'sure'.

By viewing all these facts, it is clear that phonetics is the investigation of mental process by which speech is perceived. Articulatory phonetics investigates the ways in which sounds are made. A phonetician trains himself to recognise, produce and analyse speech sounds. Acoustic phonetics is concerned with the study of speech as it is 'heard', that is, its wave forms. From this study, vowels, consonants, diphthongs and their wave forms are presented as a spectrogram. Auditory phonetics involves with the manipulation of the wave form to identify which aspects of sounds are essential for understanding. Phonetics helps to classify the speech sound and to pronounce the words correctly. In short, we say that phonetics is the scientific study of how speech sounds are made and organised in a language.

Gowry Sornalingam

References

01. An Introduction to the pronunciation of English (4th Edition)- Gimson A.C,
Oxford University Press
02. The study of language (1985) - Yule George
Cambridge University Press

*** *A little learning is a dangerous thing***

VARIANTS

Allophone is one of the phonetically variants of a phoneme. The occurrence of one allophone rather than another is usually determined by its position in the word such as initial, medial and final positions; or by its phonetic environment. For instance, in English the /t/ in the words "tip" "little" and "hit" are allophones; phonemically, they are considered to be the same sound although they are different phonetically in terms of aspiration, voicing and point of articulation. Allophones are positional variants of phonemes. The allophones of a phoneme form a set of sounds that do not change the meaning of a word, are all very similar to one another and occur in phonetic contexts different from one another. For instance, the /p/ in the words - "pin", "spat" and "tap" are allophones or positional variants of the phoneme 'p'. The members or groups of one phoneme are called allophones; allophones are predictable variants of a phoneme. They are predictable not necessarily in terms of position; they may be predictable in terms of stress, pitch, juncture, the vowel in the preceding or following syllable or consonant etc.

While a phoneme is an abstract unit of sound, there can be different phonetic realizations of any phoneme. These phonetic units are described as 'phones'. The crucial distinction between phonemes and allophones is that substituting one phoneme for another will result in a word with a different pronunciation. But substituting allophones only results in a different pronunciation of the same word. In English, the effect of nasalization on a vowel is treated as allophonic variation because the nasalized version is not meaningfully contrastive.

Further, variants of the same phoneme occurring in different words or in different positions in a word frequently show consistent phonetic differences; such consistent variants are referred to as allophones. /k/ which occurs initially in the words "key" and "car", is phonetically different: the first can be felt to be a forward articulation, near the hard palate, whereas the second is made further back, on the soft palate. This difference of articulation is brought about by the nature of the following vowel /i:/, having a more advanced articulation than /a:/. The allophonic variation is, in this case, conditioned by the context.

Moreover, in some variants of English, there are two 'l' sounds; they are clear /l/ and dark /l/.

01. Clear /l/

It is articulated with one part of the tongue touching the gum behind the top teeth, another part of the tongue being raised simultaneously to near the front position of the roof of the mouth.

e.g:- leap - /li:p/

If we say the word 'leap' very slowly, by spending a long time on the /l/, this articulation can be clearly felt.

02. Dark /l/

The tip of the tongue stays behind the front teeth for the sound, but the part which is raised towards the roof of the mouth is now much further back.

e.g:- *bulb* - /bʌlb/

Clear /l/ is used before a vowel and dark /l/ is used after a vowel or before a consonant. This is a very important discovery because it accounts for the central phonological fact about this pair of sounds, namely, that human beings cannot make use of the contrast between them to help build up words which are different in meanings. If they substitute a /p/ for the /t/ in the word "cut", they get a different word. It shows that /p/ and /t/ are sounds which have an important role to play in distinguishing meanings in English. But by substituting a clear /l/ for a dark /l/ in any English word, we do not get a different meaning. We get the same word with a slightly odd accent. In this way, it is very clear for us that the two kinds of /l/ are really one, from the point of view of the job they do in identifying meanings. Phonemically these sounds may vary but articulation may not vary. Phonologically the meaning remains the same.

There are many other examples of differences at the phonetic level of analysis which are unimportant at the phonological level. For instance, the 't' sounds in words like "take", "stake" and "outpost", are all different phonetically because of the nature of the phonetic environment in which they occur, but phonologically they are all the same. The /t/ of "take" is clearly aspirated, where the /t/ of "stake" is unaspirated (plosive sounds preceded by /s/ are never aspirated in English); and in 'outpost', there is no explosion for the plosive at all due to the presence of the following /p/ which covers it.

It is possible to predict in a given language as to which allophones of a phoneme will occur in any particular context or situation. They are said to be in "complementary distribution". Complementary distribution can refer to the following sounds, for instance - before front vowels like /i:/ in "key" and before back vowels like /a:/ in "car", to positions in syllables or to positions in any grammatical unit. Complementary distribution does not take into account those variant realizations for the same phoneme in the same situation which may constitute the difference between two utterances of the same word.

When the same speaker produces noticeable different pronunciations of the word "cat", the different realizations of the phonemes are said to be in "free variation". When we make use of the two 'l' sounds instead of one, the meaning will not differ. This is called "free variation".

e.gs:- light - /lait/
 plight - /plait/

In English, minimal pairs cannot be formed because the meaning cannot be identified. But in Tamil, we can make minimal pairs because they will give different meaning.

e.gs:- /alai/ - waves
 /alai/ - to invite
 n

Thus, it is usually the case that there are some phonetic similarities between the allophones of phoneme. For example, both the 'l' sounds which follow /p/ or /k/ in words such as 'please', and 'clean' are lateral articulations. It sometimes happens that two sounds occur in complementary distribution, but are not treated as allophones of the same phoneme because of their total phonetic dissimilarity. In fact, the ordinary native speaker is often unaware of the allophonic variations of his phonemes and will, for instance, say that the various allophones of /l/ are the 'same' sound; however, he will always consider that the sounds 'h' and /b/ are different sounds. When he makes a statement of this kind, he is usually referring to the function of the sounds in the language system. He can thereby offer helpful, intuitive information regarding the phonemic organization of his language.

Sivapiriya Perasiriyān

Reference

01. The study of language (1995) - Yule, George
 The press syndicate of the University of Cambridge.
02. Modern Linguistics (1992) - Verma.S.K &
 Krishnaswamy.N
 Oxford University Press,
 Jai Singh Road,
 New Delhi.

*** In every art, it is good to have a master**

With Best Compliments from:

OUR MISSION
"TO BECOME THE MOST CUSTOMER,

Focused.

And financially Sound Bank

In Sri Lanka

Fulfilling The Shareholders -

Staff Aspirations -

Whilst Contributing To

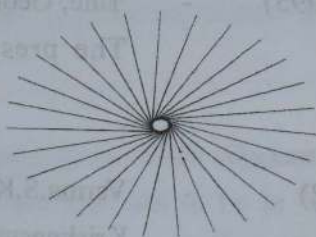
The National Economy."

COMMERCIAL BANK

T.P. No: 024 - 22955
22956

2nd Cross street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



SHIYAMA RICE MILL
SHIYAMA RICE MILL

6th Lane, Veppankulam,
Vavuniya.

PHONEMES AND THEIR IDENTITY WITH REFERENCE TO ENGLISH LANGUAGE

The smallest unit at the level of sound is called a "phoneme". Phonemes are significant sounds in a specified language. There are no universal phonemes. Each language has its own set of phonemes. /p/ is a voiceless unaspirated bilabial plosive whether it is used in Hindi, English or Tamil. The phoneme is a class or strings of sounds or phones, no two of which can ever take each other's place in the same environment. Phonemes are based on spoken language and may be recorded with special symbols like those of the International Phonetic Alphabet. In transcription, linguists conventionally place symbols for phonemes between slant marks "/ /". The term "phoneme" is usually restricted to vowels and consonants, but some linguists extend its application to cover phonologically relevant differences of pitch, stress and rhythm.

Further, allophones are positional variants of phonemes. The allophones of a phoneme form a set of sounds that do not change the meaning of a word; they are all very similar to one another - for example, the syllable initial as opposed to syllable final position. The 'p' sounds in 'pin', 'spat' and 'tap' are allophones of positional variants of /p/. Phonemes tend to occur in more or less consistent patterns. "Phonemics" is the study of the patterns expressed by phonemes. The phoneme is an abstraction. Generally, the simplest symbol out of the symbols used to represent the allophones, is designated to indicate the phoneme. For example, /ph/ and /p/ are allophones of /p/ in English; /p/ is used because it is a simpler symbol. A phoneme may have one or more allophones. Allophones are predictable not necessarily in terms of stress, pitch, juncture, the vowel in the preceding or following syllable, the preceding or following consonant etc., The crucial distinction between phonemes and allophones is that substituting one phoneme for another will result in a word with a different meaning as well as a different pronunciation, but substituting allophones only results in a different pronunciation of the same word.

An essential property of a phoneme is that it functions contrastively. For instance, there are two phonemes like /f/ and /v/ in English because they are the only basis of the contrast in meaning between the forms 'fat' and 'vat' or 'fine' and 'vine'. This contrastive property is the basis operational test for determining the phonemes.

If we substitute one sound for another in a word and there is a change of meaning then the two sounds represent different phonemes. When two words such as 'pat' and 'but' are identical in form except for a contrast in one phoneme occurring in the same position, the two words are described as a 'minimal pair'.

e.g.s:- i. *fan* - /fæn/
van - /væn/

ii. *site* - /sait/
side - /said/

iii. bat - /bæt/
bet - /bet/

iv. pin - /pin/
bin - /bin/

When a group of words are differentiated by one phoneme (always in the same position), we will have a 'minimal set'. Thus, a minimal set based on the vowel phonemes of English would include 'feat', 'fit', 'fat', 'foot' etc., and one based on consonants could have 'big', 'pig', 'rig', 'dig' etc.

Generally, there are twenty - two consonantal phonemes that are available in English language. They are capable of having contrastive function initially in a word. However, it is not sufficient to consider merely one position in the word. Possibilities of phonemic oppositions have to be investigated in initial, medial and final positions. If this is done in English, we are able to find out that the phoneme /ʒ/ does not occur in initial positions and it is rare in medial and final positions. Further, in final positions, we do not find /h/ or /r/ and also it is questionable for /w,j/ to consider as separate, final contrastive units. However, we find one more phoneme /ŋ/ that is common in medial and final positions but not found initially.

egs:- sing - /siŋ/
junction - /dʒʌŋʃən/

Such an analysis of the consonantal phonemes of English will give us a total of twenty - four phonemes. The phonemes such as /h, r, ʒ, / are of restricted occurrence even /w,j/ are not admitted finally.

Now, we can analyse how the phonemes influence to change the meaning of the words as well as the pronunciation by substituting them at their positions such as initial and final.

VOWELS

01. /a:, i:/

i) initial - art - /a:t/

eat - /i:t/

ii) medial - chart - /tʃa:t/

cheat - /tʃi:t/

iii) final - car - /ka:/

key - /ki:/

02. /ɔ:, a:/

i) initial - oat - /ɔ:t/

art - /a:t/

ii) medial - court - /kɔ:t/

cart - /ka:t/

03. /i:, u:/
- iii) final - tore - /tɔ:/
tar - /tɑ:/
 - i) initial - ease - /i:z/
ooze - /u:z/
 - ii) medial - feel - /fi:l/
fool - /fu:l/
 - iii) final - tea - /ti:/
two - /tu:/
04. /ɔ:, i:/
- i) initial - oat - /ɔ:t/
eat - /i:t/
 - ii) medial - bought - /bɔ:t/
beat - /bi:t/
 - iii) final - shore - /ʃɔ:/
she - /ʃi:/
05. /i, u:/
- i) initial - is - /iz/
ooze - /u:z/
 - ii) medial - fit - /fit/
foot - /fu:t/
 - iii) final - who - /hu:/
he - /hi/
06. /æ, i/
- i) initial - at - /æt/
it - /it/
 - ii) medial - sat - /sæt/
sit - /sit/
 - iii) final - no occurrence

07. /ʌ, æ/
i) initial - us - /ʌs/
as - /æs/

ii) medial - bud - /bʌd/
bad - /bæd/

iii) final - no occurrence

08. /i:, e:/
i) initial - team - /ti:m/
term - /tɜ:m/

ii) medial - heat - /hi:t/
hurt - /hɜ:t/

iii) final - he - /hi:/
her - /hɜ:/

09. /i, ɔ/
i) initial - if - /ɪf/
of - /ɔf/

ii) medial - hit - /hɪt/
hot - /hɒt/

iii) final - no occurrence

CONSONANTS

01. /k, g/
i) initial - cot - /kɒt/
got - /gɒt/

ii) medial - bicker - /bɪkə/
bigger - /bɪgə/

iii) final - buck - /bʌk/
bug - /bʌg/

02. /m, n/

i) initial

met - /met/
net - /net/

ii) medial

simmer - /sɪmə(r)/
sinner - /sɪnə(r)/

iii) final

gum - /gʌm/
gun - /gʌn/

03. /p, b/

i) initial

pat - /pæt/
bat - /bæt/

ii) medial

nipple - /nɪpl/
nibble - /nɪbl/

iii) final

lamp - /læmp/
lamb - /læmb/

04. /t, d/

i) initial

tall - /tɔ:l/
doll - /dɔ:l/

ii) medial

rattle - /rætl/
raddle - /rædl/

iii) final

bud - /bʌd/
but - /bʌt/

05. /f, v/

i) initial

fan - /fæn/
van - /væn/

ii) medial

surface - /sɜ:fɪs/
service - /sɜ:vɪs/

iii) final

half - /ha:f/
halve - /ha:v/

06.	/t, d ₃ /								
i)	initial	-	chest	-	/tʃest/				
		-	jest	-	/dʒest/				
ii)	medial	-	riches	-	/ritʃəs/				
		-	ridges	-	/ridʒəs/				
iii)	final	-	larch	-	/la:tʃ/				
		-	large	-	/la:dʒ/				

07.	/s, z/								
i)	initial	-	seal	-	/si:l/				
		-	zeal	-	/zi:l/				
ii)	medial	-	fussy	-	/fʌsi/				
		-	fuzzy	-	/fʌzi/				
iii)	final	-	pence	-	/pens/				
		-	pens	-	/penz/				

08.	/k, t/								
i)	initial	-	cap	-	/kæp/				
		-	tap	-	/tæp/				
ii)	medial	-	bicker	-	/bikə/				
		-	bitter	-	/bitə/				
iii)	final	-	lock	-	/lɒk/				
		-	lot	-	/lɒt/				

09.	/p, t/								
i)	initial	-	pin	-	/pin/				
		-	tin	-	/tin/				
ii)	medial	-	upper	-	/ʊpə/				
		-	utter	-	/ʊtə/				
iii)	final	-	cup	-	/kʌp/				
		-	cut	-	/kʌt/				

10. /b, d/

- i) initial - ball - /bɔ:l/
dollar - /dɔ:l/
- ii) medial - rubber - /rʌbə/
rudder - /rʌdə/
- iii) final - rib - /rib/
rid - /rid/

11. /θ, t/

- i) initial - thin - /θɪn/
tin - /tɪn/
- ii) medial - eater - /i:tə/
ether - /i:θə/
- iii) final - welt - /welt/
wealth - /welθ/

12. /ʃ, tʃ/

- i) initial - sheep - /ʃi:p/
cheap - /tʃi:p/
- ii) medial - washing - /wɔ:ʃɪŋ/
watching - /wɔ:tʃɪŋ/
- iii) final - wash - /wɔ:ʃ/
watch - /wɔ:tʃ/

DIPHTHONGS

01. /aɪ, eɪ/

- i) initial - I'm - /aɪm/
aim - /eɪm/
- ii) medial - mine - /maɪn/
main - /meɪn/
- iii) final - lie - /laɪ/
lay - /lei/

06. /əu, ei/

i)	initial	-	ode	-	/əud/
			aid	-	/eid/
ii)	medial	-	goat	-	/gəut/
			gait	-	/geit/
iii)	final	-	doe	-	/daʊ/
			day	-	/dei/

07. /aʊ, əʊ/

i)	initial	-	out	-	/aʊt/
			oat	-	/əʊt/
ii)	medial	-	house	-	/haʊz/
			hoes	-	/həʊz/
iii)	final	-	tow	-	/taʊ/
			toe	-	/təʊ/

08. /aʊ, ai/

i)	initial	-	I'll	-	/aɪl/
			owl	-	/aʊl/
ii)	medial	-	hound	-	/haʊnd/
			hind	-	/haɪnd/
iii)	final	-	sough	-	/saʊ/
			sigh	-	/saɪ/

To sum up, we are able to understand that for the sounds of English and the sounds of human language in general we need a set of symbols to represent those sounds. The important and valuable property of phonemic system is that each significant speech sound of a language is represented with a unique symbol. Therefore, this transcription system overcomes the deficiencies of the current English alphabet. It frequently happens that a phonemic analysis is based on a unit not larger than the word. We can say that by making use of the "minimal pairs" we will be able to identify the different phonemes. So, it is quite obvious that phonemes take an important role in linguistics.

Suganthy Sivalingham

References

01. Gimson's Pronunciation of English (1994) - Cruttenden. A
The United Kingdom,
J.N.Arrowsmith Ltd,
Bristol.
02. Modern Linguistics (1992) - Verma. S.K. and Krishnaswamy. N
Neil o' Brien, Oxford Univerrsty press,
YMCA Library Building,
Jai singh Road,
New Delhi.
03. The study of Language (1995) - Yule, George
The press syndicate of the University
of Cambridge.

*** *No man is born wise or learned***

PHONEMIC NOTATION AND ALLOPHONIC NOTATION

Certain words are used in terminology. Terminology refers to certain terms. Phoneme, allophone and phone are certain terms in phonology. Notation is different from terminology. We can see the difference between allophonic notation and phonemic notation. In allophonic notation, we can find the detailed information of a word. But, we cannot find this type of information in phonemic notation.

We can see how phonemic notation and allophonic notation help to understand the sounds. Allophonic notation has considerable amount of information concerning our knowledge of articulatory activity or auditory perception of allophonic features. According to the alphabet of International Phonetic Association, the word 'titles' can be transcribed in this manner.

[t^{sh} "a e"tlz]

This type of description is found in allophonic notation. In other words, all such descriptions are called as an allophonic notation. This notation shows the aspiration of initial (t). The first element of diphthong is retracted from cardinal (a) and is compared with the second element which is retracted from cardinal (e). The sound (t) is partly devoiced in its first stage and that the final (z) is totally devoiced. All these forms are explicit and a detailed information can be got by the allophonic notation. This notation gives enough complexities. Here, physiological aspects are involved in producing one word. We can get enough descriptions by making use of allophonic notation. This type of notation is not used in phonological system.

The second type of notation is phonemic notation. It is strictly contrastive. This phonemic notation is highly sophisticated, elegant and attractive. It seems to be neat. A number of conventions are implicit in each symbol. The word 'titles' can be transcribed in this manner - /taɪtlz/. This transcription is easy to understand the sounds. But we can get information in allophonic notation. The phonemic transcription is very broad. In the above example, we are unable to differentiate the sound /t/ between the first element /t/ and other element /t/. We can see that phonemic notation may have phonetic realisation about allophones. For instance, in the word 'light' /laɪt/, a clear /l/ is always placed before a consonant sound. And also, a phonemic notation gives enough clues to find the allophonic variants. Here, we can see the sound units depending on the sounds of the word. For example, parliament /pa:lɪmənt/. We can see the difference among present day phonemic transcriptions of British English, that are often due to the degree which is attached to the quantity of vowel. Thus, in various phonemic transcriptions of Southern English, the vowels of 'cot' and 'caught' are symbolised thus.

cot/kɒt/	caught/kɔ:t/
o	ɔ
o	ɔ:
ɔ:	o
o	oo

We can see that there are many symbols used in phonemic notation. This type of changeable quality can be found in phonemic notation whereas this type of difference cannot be found in allophonic notation.

Besides, phonemic transcription is the most common and also the least cumbersome method for transcribing the sound system. The phonemic transcription is not very explicit. It is also used in order to show the pronunciation part of a word or a sound. A phonemic notation may also be used as basis for teaching the pronunciation of a phonemic symbol. Sometimes, it may be helpful to include symbols representing allophones in order to emphasize a particular feature of language, for example in teaching English it is often necessary. The teachers teach the students how to pronounce the sounds by making use of phonemic transcription. With the help of phonemic transcription, we are able to know the differences between clear /l/ and dark /l/. We can see the difference only in application.

Finally, we can see how far phonemic notation and allophonic notation help to understand the sounds. The allophonic notation is very complex to understand the sound. This notation gives enough information to understand the sound. But, it is impossible to use in phonological system. But phonemic notation seems to be very neat. And also, it is very strictly contrastive. Even though phonemic transcription is a cumbersome method, it helps to understand the sounds easily. Phonemic transcription is also used in schools. Therefore, phonemic notation helps us to understand the sounds very easily. This notation is used in phonological system.

Tharani Thavarajah

Reference

Gimson's Pronunciation of English (1962) - Gruttenden
Great Britain

*** Learning is a treasure which accompanies its owner everywhere**

THE INTERNAL STRUCTURE OF WORDS

Morphology is the subfield of linguistics that studies the internal structure of words and the relationships among words. A morpheme is the smallest meaningful unit and a phoneme has no meaning. The definition of a morpheme is that it is a minimal unit of meaning or grammatical function.

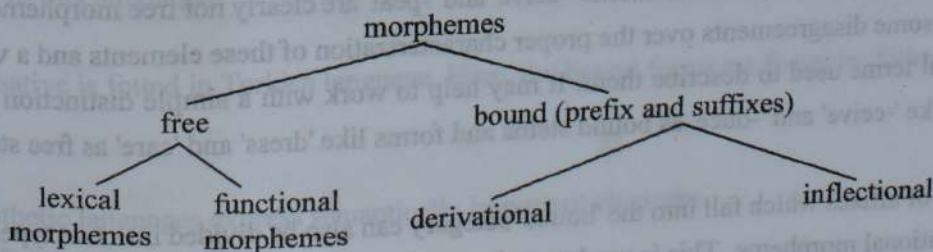
"Morpheme" is the linguistic technical term used to name the segment in which utterances can be divided in order to display the structure of the utterance and through that, the grammatical structure of the language. By using the paradigm, we will try to understand the word morpheme. A paradigm is a set of linguistic form of a language which can be found to be representative in some characteristics of a large number of other forms. For example, the following sets of words in columns are paradigms of some English forms.

e.g.s:-

day	walk	cold
days	walks	colder
	walking	coldest
	walked	
	to walk	

The forms '-s', '-ed', '-ing', '-er', and '-est' could be attached to a large number of other English words. They function here as the base of a set of forms. The segment that is added, is called affix. It has two kinds - prefixes that can be added at the beginning and suffixes at the end of the base. All these base and affixes are morphemes.

We can clarify the definition of morpheme with some examples. We would say that the word 'reopened' in the sentence "the police reopened the investigation" consists of three morphemes. One minimal unit of meaning is 'open', another minimal unit of meaning is 're-' and a minimal unit of grammatical function is '-ed'. The word "tourists" also contains three morphemes. There is one minimal unit of meaning 'tour', another minimal unit of meaning '-st' and a minimal unit of grammatical functions '-s'. From these examples, we can make a broad distinction between two forms of morphemes. English morphemes can be classified as follows.



There are free morphemes. That is, morphemes which can stand by themselves as single words.

e.gs:- *open, tour, walk*

What we have described as free morphemes falls into two categories. The first category is that a set of ordinary nouns, adjectives and verbs which we think of as the words that carry the context of messages we convey. These free morphemes are called lexical morphemes.

e.gs:- *'boy', 'man', 'house', 'yellow', 'look'*

The other group of free morphemes is called functional morphemes.

e.gs:- *'and', 'but', 'when', 'because', 'on', 'near', 'above'*

This set consists largely of the functional words in the language such of conjunctions, prepositions, articles and pronouns.

There are also bound morphemes, that is, those which cannot normally stand alone, but which are typically attached to another form.

e.gs:- *'re-', '-ist', '-ed', '-s'*

For example, in the word 'teachers' the two bound morphemes '-er' and '-s' come after the free morphemes. Therefore, '-er' and '-s' are called suffixes. If a bound morpheme is attached to the beginning of a word as in 'dislike', for example 'dis-' is called a prefix. A term common to both prefixes and suffixes is 'affixes'. All affixes in English are bound morphemes. The free morphemes can be generally considered as the set of separate English word - forms. When they are used with bound morphemes, the basic word - form involved is technically known as the stem.

e.g:- *undressed*

'un' - prefix (bound morpheme)

'dress' - stem (free morpheme)

'ed' - suffix (bound morpheme)

It should be noted that this type of description is a partial simplification of the morphological facts of English. There are a number of English words in which the element that seems to be the 'stem' is not a free morpheme. In words like 'receive', 'reduce' and 'repeat', we can recognize the bound morpheme 're-' but the elements '-ceive' and '-peat' are clearly not free morphemes. There are still some disagreements over the proper characterization of these elements and a variety of technical terms used to describe them. It may help to work with a simple distinction between forms like '-ceive' and '-duce' as bound stems and forms like 'dress' and 'care' as free stem.

The set of affixes which fall into the 'bound' category can also be divided into two types. One is a derivational morpheme. This is used to make new words in the language and is often used to

make words of a different grammatical category from the stem. Thus, the addition of the derivational morpheme '-ness' changes the adjective 'good' to a noun "goodness". A list of the derivational morphemes will include suffixes such as the '-ish' in 'foolish', the '-ly' in 'badly' and the '-ment' in 'payment'. It will also include prefixes such as 're-', 'pre-', 'ex-', 'dis-' and many more.

The second set of bound morphemes contains inflectional morphemes. These are not used to produce new words in the English language, but rather to indicate aspects of the grammatical function of a word.

Inflectional morphemes are used to show if a word is plural or singular, if it is past tense or not, and if it is a comparative or possessive form. Examples of inflectional morphemes at work can be seen in the use of '-ed' to make 'jump' into the past tense form 'jumped', and the use of '-s' to make the word 'boy' into the plural 'boys'. Other examples are the '-ing', '-s', '-er', '-est' and '-s' inflections in the phrases 'she is singing', 'she sings', 'she is smaller', 'the smallest' and 'Ravi's book'. In English, all inflectional morphemes are suffixes.

Further, morphology includes constructions by which bound forms appear among the constituents. By definition, the resultant forms are either bound forms or words, but not phrases. Accordingly, we can say that morphology includes the construction of words and parts of words, while syntax includes the constructions of phrases. In general, morphological constructions are more elaborate than those of syntax. The features of modification and modulation are more numerous and often irregular. The order of the constituents is almost always rigidly fixed.

e.g:- cats

We cannot use it as 'tea'. But for syntax, it is not rigidly fixed.

Accordingly, languages differ more in morphology than in syntax. There are four morphological esteems in language. Those are isolating, agglutinative, polysynthetic and inflecting.

Isolating can be found in Chinese language. There are no bound forms. One syllable morpheme is found in this language.

Agglutinative is found in Turkish language. Here, the bound forms are found by following one another.

Polysynthetic languages express semantically important elements.

e.g:- Eskimo

Inflectional languages show a merging of semantically distinct features either in a single bound form or in a closely united form.

e.g:- *English*

From this, we can know how morphemes are useful to understand the formation of words and their structure.

K.Sayinthanani

References

01. Linguistics (1996) - Eds. Akmajian, Adrian
Demers.A.Richard,
farne K.Ann,
Harnish M.Robert
Prentice Hall of India(pvt) Ltd.
02. The study of language (1995) - Yule George
The Press Syndicate of the University of
Cambridge

*** *A wise man is a great winder***

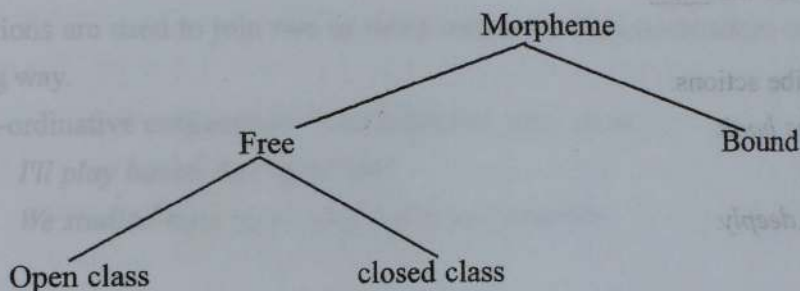
OPEN - CLASS WORDS AND CLOSED - CLASS WORDS

Morphology deals with the study of the language structure of words. That is, morphology is essentially the grammar of words and deals with the forms of words. For example, notice the followings:

The relation between 'take' and 'took'.

The relation between 'dog' and 'dogs'.

Morphemes are the minimal units of word building in a language. They cannot be broken down further into recognizable or meaningful parts. To obtain the morphemes, we must divide up our linguistic forms into units. Part of any one is similar to any other in both its phonetic and its semantic characteristics. Thus, 'dancing' cannot be a morpheme because we divide it into two as 'dance' (/da:ns/) and '-ing' (/iŋ/).



If morphemes can stand by themselves, they are called free morphemes.

e.g.s:- *pen, pencil, cat, table*

On the other hand, morphemes which cannot normally stand alone are called bound morphemes.

e.g.s:- *-ing, -s, -ies, -es*

The free morphemes consist of two types.

- I. Open class
- II. Closed class

The open class words are those belonging to the major part of speech classes such as;

1. noun
2. verb
3. adjectives
4. adverbs

These open class words tend to be quite large and open ended in any languages. That is, an unlimited number of new words can be created and added to this class. For example, the word

'strength' can be multiplied as 'strengthen' (verb), strong (adjective), and strongly (adverb). In addition, there are no restrictions for using more than one member of the same class.

e.g:- a tall fat man

From the above example, the words 'tall' and 'fat' are considered as the same word class "adjective".

Nouns are used to name a person, place or thing. If a noun is used to name a particular person or place it is called as a proper noun.

e.gs:- A parrot is a beautiful bird.

Colombo is a large city.

Kamala is a very clever girl.

If a word is used to refer to particular things, it is called as a common noun.

e.gs:- This is my table.

The fan is near the chair.

Verbs help to describe actions.

e.gs:- She reads the book.

I drink milk.

Mala thinks deeply.

If a word is used to describe nouns, it is known as an adjective.

e.gs:- She is a pretty girl.

He is very brave and young.

Words that are used to modify or qualify verbs, are called as adverbs. We can explain how an action happens or when or where.

e.g:- I ride the car slowly.

She is anxiously waiting for her result.

They ran fast.

In contrast, closed class words are those belonging to grammatical or function classes such as;

1. articles
2. demonstratives
3. quantifiers
4. conjunctions and
5. prepositions

These closed class words tend to include a small number of fixed elements in any languages. In addition, there are restrictions for using one number of the same class. For instance, in the

sentence "The book is in on the table", here, we can find two prepositions. So, the sentence structure is wrong. Further closed class words cannot be multiplied as well.

Articles include 'a, an and the'.

e.gs:- *She is a clever girl.*

He eats an orange.

The radio is on the table.

Words are used mainly to describe the relationship of a noun or pronoun to another word. It is known as a preposition.

e.gs:- *The cat is on the wall.*

I saw him near the shop.

The dog sleeps under the table.

Conjunctions are used to join two or more sentences. This conjunction may be divided in the following way.

1) Co-ordinative conjunction. It includes but, and, so, or....

e.gs:- *I'll play basket ball or cricket.*

We studied hard so we passed the examination.

2) Correlative conjunction. It includes either....or, neithernor, not only..... but also, bothand etc.

e.gs:- *Either Priya or Kumanan wins the game.*

Not only you but also I suffer a lot.

Neither Renuka nor Reka comes.

3) Sub-ordinative conjunction includes because, since, until, till, although, though, while, even though, if, when

e.gs:- *I bought a saree because it is very cheap.*

When I was a child, I went to India.

She is singing while she was dancing.

Though we went to Colombo, we did not meet our friends.

Quantifiers include a little, the little, little, few, the few, a few, quite a lot of, several, many, much, plenty and so on.

e.gs:- *I have a lot of money.*

She has some pens.

I met him several times.

Generally, speaking in telegraphic forms of language the open class words are retained whereas the closed words are omitted wherever possible.

e.g.s:- (1) *SEND MONEY*
(2) *RETURNING FLIGHT 3599*

So, we come to a conclusion that the morphemes may be divided into two forms such as free and bound and the free morphemes are divided into open class and closed class.

Arulini Yoganathan

Reference

Linguistics (1996) - Akmajian, Adrian,
Demers.A.Richard,
Farmer K.Ann, &
Harnish M.Robert
Prentice Hall of India (pvt) Ltd.,
Delhi.

*** *Knowledge is a wild thing and must be hunted
before it can be tamed***

FREE MORPHEMES AND BOUND MORPHEMES

Grammar is traditionally divided into morphology and syntax. Morphology is essentially the grammar of words and deals with the forms of words. The definition of a morpheme is a minimal unit of meaning or grammatical function. This morpheme can be divided into two forms such as free forms and bound forms. Morphemes consist of phonemes. For instance, the morpheme [iŋ] consists of phonemes /i/ and /ŋ/. And also, morphemes in general are larger than phonemes. In fact, they are composed of phonemes, it being a requirement that a morpheme must consist of one or more phonemes. Thus, 'singing' would be said to be made up of the phonemes /s/, /i/, /ŋ/, /i/, /ŋ/.

We can recognize that English word-forms such as 'talks', 'talker', 'talked' and 'talking' must consist of one element 'talk' and a number of other elements such as '-s', '-er', '-ed', and '-ing'. All these elements are described as morphemes. For instance, when we take the word 'reopened', it consists of three morphemes. Here, the word 'open' is the root word; 're-' is the minimal unit of meaning and '-ed' is a minimal unit of grammatical function that is indicating past tense. The word 'tourists' also contains three morphemes:

- tour - minimal unit of meaning
- ist - minimal unit of meaning (a person who does something)
- s - minimal unit of meaning (grammatical function indicating - plural)

These morphemes are divided into two types. They are free morphemes and bound morphemes. Free morphemes can stand alone as single words.

e.g.s:- *dog, cat, dress, open etc.*

There are also bound morphemes which cannot normally stand alone, but they are typically attached to another form.

e.g.s:- *'pre-', 're-', '-ist', '-ed', '-s'*

All affixes in English are bound morphemes. The free morphemes can be generally considered as the set of separate English word forms. When they are used with bound forms, the basic word form involved is technically known as the stem. When we take the words 'undressed' and 'carelessness', we can see what free forms and bound forms are. Both suffix and prefix function as bound forms as well.

un	dress	-ed	care	less	-ness
prefix	stem	suffix	stem	suffix	suffix
(bound)	(free)	(bound)	(free)	(bound)	(bound)

In words like 'receive', 'reduce', 'repeat' etc., we can recognize the bound morpheme 're-', but other elements like '-ceive', '-duce' and '-peat' are clearly not free morphemes. It may help to work with a distinction between '-ceive' and '-duce' as bound forms and forms like 'dress' and 'care' as free-stems. These free stems give certain meanings.

We can see that the free morphemes fall into two categories. The first category is that the set of ordinary nouns, adjectives and verbs. These free morphemes are called lexical morphemes and some examples are 'boy', 'house', 'table', 'sad', 'long', 'yellow', 'look', 'follow', 'break' etc. The other category of free morphemes are called functional morphemes. Examples are 'and', 'but', 'when', 'because', 'on', 'near', 'above', 'in', 'that', 'this', 'the', 'some' etc. This set consists largely of the functional words in the language such as conjunctions, prepositions, articles and quantifiers.

A compound word consists of two or more free morphemes.

e.g.s:- 'black bird', 'girl-friend', 'pen friend', 'wild animal'.

In these series, we can see the two free morphemes that are joined together to form a word. One free morpheme can stand alone.

Besides, affixes are bound morphemes. Affixes can be classified into two categories such as prefixes and suffixes. Prefixes are attached with the beginning of the root words.

e.g.s:- 'rewrite', 'reread', 'repeat', 'revise', 'unbearable', 'misunderstand'.

Here, we can see the prefixes 're-', 'un-', 'mis-', in the above words. Suffixes are attached with the end of the root words. We can see that the suffixes '-al', '-ise', '-ist', '-ment', '-lity' are found in the following words as, 'national', 'nationalise', 'nationalist', 'movement' and 'nationality'.

In English, certain words have contracted forms. The verb 'will' can occur in sentences. 'They will go' or in a contracted form 'they'll go'. Other contracted forms are 've', 's'. For example, 'I've a car', 'He's a policeman'. 'The old car's not running'.

Most lexical morphemes in English can occur as independent words. That is, most lexical morphemes are free. The bound morphemes can be divided into two types such as derivational morphemes and inflectional morphemes. The derivational morphemes are used to make new words in the language and are often used to make words of different grammatical (function) category from the root word. Thus, the addition of the derivational morpheme '-ness' changes the adjectives 'good' and 'mad' to the nouns, 'goodness' and 'madness'. A list of derivational morphemes will include suffixes such as '-ish' in 'foolish' and 'boyish'; the '-ly' in 'badly'; and the '-ment' in 'payment', 'agreement' and 'movement'. It will include prefixes such as 're-', 'pre-', 'dis-', 'co-', 'un-' and many more. We can see them in words like 'rewrite', 'preplan', 'dismiss', 'co-operative' and 'unlimited'.

The second type of bound morphemes is called inflectional morpheme. These are not used to produce new words in the English language. But, it is to indicate aspects of the grammatical function of a word. Inflectional morphemes are used to show if a word is plural or singular.

Singular	Plural
boy	boys
cat	cats

Here, '-s' is the inflectional morpheme to indicate the plural marker. Likewise, the word 'jump' is changed into 'jumped'. The suffix '-ed' is the inflectional morpheme indicating the past tense.

We can see another examples like '-ing', '-s', '-er', '-est' and "'s" in sentences like,

Ram is speaking.

Ram speaks.

Ram is taller.

Ram is the tallest boy.

Ram's car.

In English, all inflection morphemes are suffixes.

Ultimately, we come to know that morphemes can be classified into two forms such as free morphemes and bound morphemes. Free morphemes are divided into two types. They are open class and closed class. The bound morpheme can be divided into two kinds. They are derivational morpheme and inflectional morpheme. The free morpheme can stand alone. And also, it gives meaning. But, bound morpheme cannot stand alone. The bound morphemes are attached with the root words.

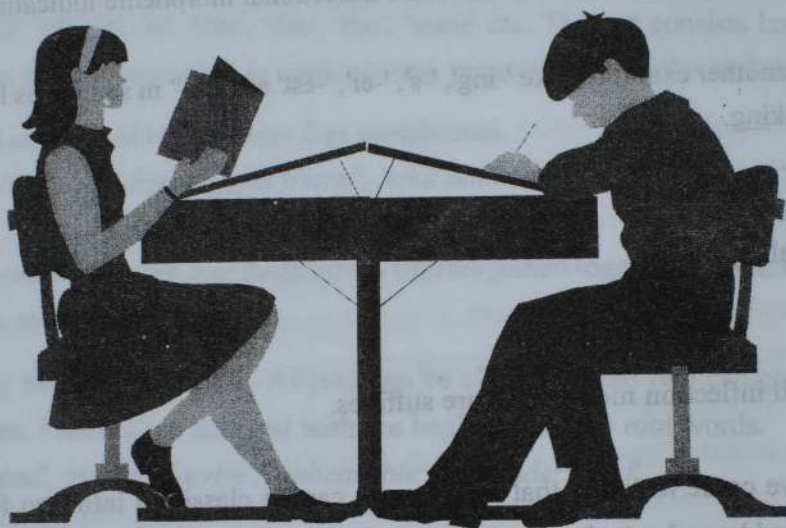
Chandrababha Chandrasekaram

Reference

The Study of Language (1985) - Yule, George
Cambridge University Press.

*** Practice makes perfect**

With Best Compliments from:



ST. ANTHONY'S ACADEMY

(Behind of Church)

Vavuniya.

classes from:

- ☐ Year 01 to G.C.E (O/L)
- ☐ G.C.E (A/L) Arts, Commerce, Maths and Science
- ☐ G.A.Q (B.A)

Subjects are being taught by famous teachers in Vavuniya.

COINED WORDS IN ENGLISH LANGUAGE

Generally, a language does not remain with the old words and English, too, does not remain with the old stock of words. Nowadays, people invent the new words due to the technological development. This development is the most important factor to create new words in the present world. The new words are like computer, internet, fax, telax, etc. We may be able to discover basic and general principles of word formation. New words may come in a particular language in several ways. In English language the following changes help to form or create new words.

New words

- | | |
|------------------|----------------------------|
| 01. coining | 01. generification |
| 02. abbreviation | 02. categorical change |
| 03. acronyms | 03. metaphorical extension |
| 04. clippings | |
| 05. blending | |

A new word can be created by inventing a new sound sequence and pairing it with a meaning, by changing the meaning of an existing word, without changing the pronunciation or by modifying the sound sequence of existing words. Speakers coin new words to name the objects that result from technological change e.g.s:- radar, laser and scuba. In these examples, all these letters are picked out from the initial letters of some other words. All these initial letters are joined together to form a new word. Likewise, 'xerox' is a brand name of a photocopying machine. This brand name has been used as a word in language. All these new words are found in English language. One of the least common process of word formation in English is coinage that is invention. Totally, new terms such as "aspirin", "kleenex" and "xerox" are used as words. And also, new words are formed by making use of abbreviations such as 'ref' - 'reference', 'exam' - 'examination', 'perh' - 'perhaps', 'T.V' - 'television' and 'unkn' - 'unknown' and 'fax' - 'facsimile'. In this way, these types of several abbreviated forms are used to get new words in this language.

We can see the other method as blending. The combining of two separate forms to produce a single new form is also present in the process called blending. However, blending is typically accomplished by taking only the beginning of one word and joining it to the end of the other word. We can see how we get new words. For example, "motel", here we can see the beginning of the word "motor" and the end of the other word 'hotel' are mixed together to form a new word 'motel' whereas various forms are blended together in order to form a new word. We can see the following examples.

01.	<u>Information</u>	+	<u>commercial</u>	→	<u>informercial</u>
02.	<u>breakfast</u>	+	<u>lunch</u>	→	<u>brunch</u>
03.	<u>Education</u>	+	<u>entertainment</u>	→	<u>edutainment</u>
04.	<u>Cafetorium</u>	+	<u>auditorium</u>	→	<u>cafetorium</u>
05.	<u>Television</u>	+	<u>broadcast</u>	→	<u>telecast</u>

Further, we can see how the particular brand name "xerox" functions as a verb form as well. In a sentence, it can function as a verb, e.g:- I xeroxed my letter.

Next, a word can be modified by changing its category. For instance, the words 'ponytail' and 'people' can be used as verbs.

"I ponytailed my hair"

'Ponytail' is a noun. Here, the 'tail' is a part of 'pony', whereas 'people' is a common noun. But, the function of a noun form can be changed into a verb form as well. The word 'porch' was used to mean an ancient Greek Architecture. Nowadays, this word gives a different meaning. That is, it means an extended front part of the house. And also, orthographic abbreviations are used in creating new words in English language such as WHO, UNESCO, UNCEF, NATO and SAARC.

The other way of getting new words is clipping. The element of reduction which is noticeable in blending, is even more apparent in the process described as clipping. This occurs when a word of more than one syllable is reduced to a shorter form. Often in a casual speech, we can use this method in order to ease our way of articulating.

e.gs:- *plane, photo, thanks etc.*

Moreover, the other method is back formation. A very specialized type of reduction process is known as back-formation. Typically, a word of the type is reduced to another word of different type. For instance, noun 'television' first came into use and then the verb 'televise' was created from it.

e.gs:- *editor - edit, donation - donate, option - opt, enthusiasm - enthuse*

The other most common source of new words in English is the process simply labelled as borrowing that is, taking over of words from other languages. Throughout its history English language has borrowed words like "alcohol" (Arabic), "boss" (Dutch), "piano" (Italian), "Yogkurt" (Turkish) and "zebra" (Buntu) whereas other languages, of course, borrow some terms from English language. For instance, Japanese use the word 'radio' or Hungarians use the word 'sport and football'.

And also, the proper name does not have any connection with the previous time. The people name their children according to the modern life such as 'Dilukshi', 'Dinu', 'Simran', 'Diyon' and 'Ramla'.

Further, individual words can be joined together to form a compound word. It is known as compounding. The nouns 'text' and 'book' are combined to form 'text book'. This combining process is technically known as compounding. This combining is very common in languages like German and English but much less common in languages like French and Spanish. The examples of compound words are bus-stand, girl-friend, tooth-paste and black-board. Sometimes, hyphen forms are not at all used in some words such as 'letter box', 'sick room', 'teapot', 'grandmother', 'living room', 'merry go round' and 'happy go lucky child'. We can see that in the last compound word, four words are joined together to form one word. In this manner, new words are found in language.

And also, the most common word formation process is found in the production of new words. It is called as derivation. For examples, 'un-', 'mis-', 'pre-', 'dis-', '-ful', '-ness', which appear in the words like 'unhappy', 'misguide', 'prejudge', 'dismiss', 'joyful' and 'kindness' respectively.

On the whole, we come to know that new words are got from several ways such as coining new words, orthographic, abbreviation, acronyms, abbreviated forms, clipping, blending, compounding and derivation. Thus, these methods are applicable to other languages like Tamil, Sinhala etc.,. Due to technological development, people invent new words in the present era. We can see that new words are found in the English language abundantly.

Kalaimathy Parameswaran

Reference

- The study of language (1985) - George, Yule
Cambridge University Press.

*** Teaching of others, teacheth the teacher**

With Best Compliments from:



RAVEENTHAS JEWELLERS

Guaranteed 22kt.
Gold Jewellery.

Tel: 024 - 22462

No- 176, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



HONDA MOTORS

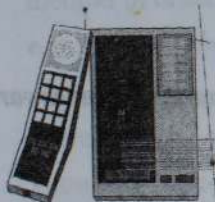
*Dealers in Motor Cycle
Spares, Water Pump Spares,
Auto Spares and Tractor
Spare Parts.*

Wholesale & Retail

No - 37, Kandasamy Kovil Road,
Vavuniya.

Tel : 024 - 22168

With Best Compliments from:



N. S. RATNAM & BROS

*Dealers in National, Samsung,
T.V., VCR, Radios, LML Vespa Scooters,
Sisil Refrigerators, Yamaha Generators and
Solar Power Systems.*

No- 5, First Cross Street,
Vavuniya

Tel : 024 - 22191

With Best Compliments from:



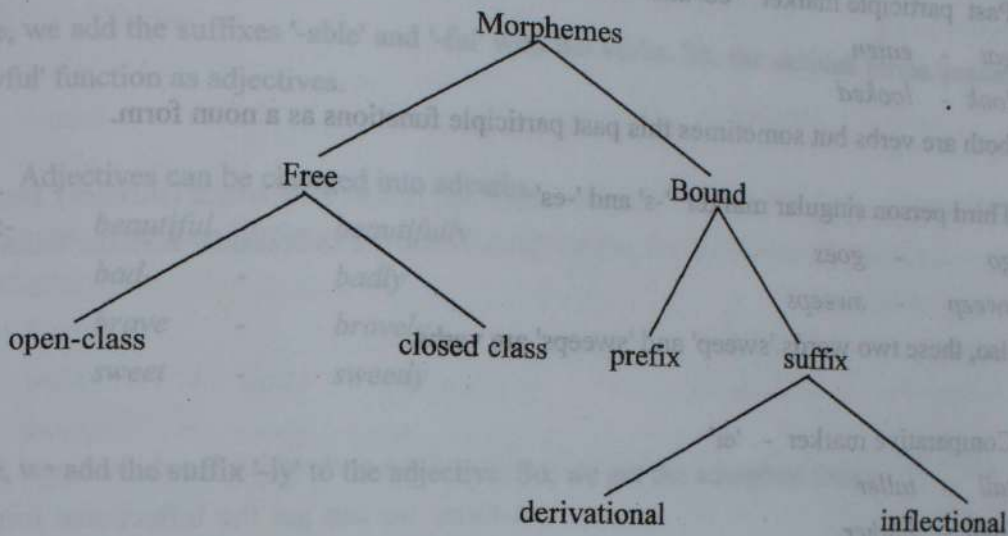
SEEMATTI JEWELLERS

[Solid Gold with very Latest Designs]

No- 34 B, Kandaswamy Kovil Road,
Vavuniya.

INFLECTIONS AND DERIVATIONS ON FUNCTIONAL ASPECTS

A morpheme is the minimal meaningful grammatical unit of a word. A study of morpheme is useful to understand how English words are formed. Free and bound morphemes are two types of morphemes. Free morpheme can stand alone but bound morphemes cannot stand alone. They are typically attached to another form. All affixes in English are bound morphemes. English morphemes can be classified in this manner.



Morphology includes the grammatical process of inflections and derivations. Inflections do not change the functional aspect. So, inflections are not used to produce new words. On the other hand, derivational forms are used to produce new words and they change the functional aspect as well. Between these two categories, there are a lot of distinctions.

At first, inflectional pattern never changes the functional aspect but the derivational pattern changes the functional aspect. So, inflectional pattern never changes the parts of speech.

e.g.s:-

- 1) Plural marker - 's'
girl - girls
'girl' and 'girls' are nouns.

- 2) Possessive marker - 's'
Hary - Hary's
People - People's
 Here both are nouns.

- 3) Past tense marker - 'ed'
play - played
post - posted
 Here both 'play' and 'played' are verbs.

4) Progressive marker - 'ing'

sing - singing

draw - drawing

Here both 'sing' and 'singing' are verbs but sometimes the 'ing' form functions as a gerund form as well.

e.g:- On seeing the police he has run away.

5) Past participle marker '-ed' and '-en'

eat - eaten

look - looked

Here, both are verbs but sometimes this past participle functions as a noun form.

6) Third person singular marker '-s' and '-es'

go - goes

sweep - sweeps

Here also, these two words 'sweep' and 'sweeps' are verbs.

7) Comparative marker - 'er'

tall - taller

high - higher

8) Superlative marker - 'est'

tall - tallest

fast - fastest

Therefore, all the inflectional affixes never change the category of parts of speech. In contrast, derivational affixes often change the parts of speech form and functional aspect.

1) Nouns can be changed into verbs.

e.g.s:- modern - modernize

people - peoplist

human - humanize

capital - capitalise

Here, 'modern' is a noun to which we add the suffix '-ize', so a verb is derived as 'modernize'.

2) Nouns can be changed into adjectives.

e.g.s:- beauty - beautiful

boy - boyish

care - careful

wealth - wealthy

hope - hopeful

Here, the derived adjectival form 'beautiful' is got from the noun 'beauty' to which we add the suffix '-ful'. So, it becomes as 'beautiful'.

3) Verbs can be changed into adjectives.

e.g.s:-
read - readable
play - playful
laugh - laughable
break - breakable

Here, we add the suffixes '-able' and '-ful' with the verbs. So, the derived forms 'readable' and 'playful' function as adjectives.

4) Adjectives can be changed into adverbs.

e.g.s:-
beautiful - beautifully
bad - badly
brave - bravely
sweet - sweetly

Here, we add the suffix '-ly' to the adjective. So, we get the adverbial forms.

But some derivational prefixes in English do not change the category (parts of speech).

e.g.s: 1) He changed one hundred rupees.

2) He rechanged fifty rupees.

Here both are verbs.

Secondly, for inflections we always add suffixes but for derivations we add suffixes as well as prefixes.

e.g.s:-
go - goes
sweep - sweeps
play - played
run - running

Here, the suffixes '-es', '-s', '-ed' and '-ing' are inflectional suffixes because they do not change the functional aspect. At the same time, the derivational suffixes change the functional aspect.

e.g.s:-
beautiful - beautifully
careful - carefully

Here, the derived forms function as adverbs. But mostly, the prefixes in derivational forms give the negative meaning.

e.gs:- *obey* - *disobey*
 regular - *irregular*
 Pronounce - *mispronounce*

Here, the prefixes 'dis-', 'ir-' and 'mis-' give the negative forms when they are added to the words 'obey', 'regular' and 'pronounce'.

Thirdly, inflectional and derivational suffixes occur in a certain order within the words. So, the inflectional suffixes follow the derivational suffixes. Therefore, we cannot add further inflectional suffixes to a word.

e.gs:- *go* - *goes*
 run - *running*

Here beyond these suffixes '-es' and '-ing' we cannot add further new words (suffixes). Because all suffixes are the outer layers in inflectional forms. And the inflectional suffixes follow the derivational suffixes.

e.gs:- *modern* - *modernize*
 modernize - *modernizes*

Here 'modern' is a noun and the derived form 'modernize' is a verb which is a derivational form. When we add the suffix '-s' to this derivational form, we can get the inflectional form as 'modernizes'. So we can say that inflectional forms follow the derivational forms and derivational forms are innerlayers.

e.gs:- *nation* + *-al* - *national*
 national + *-ize* - *nationalize*
 nationalize + *-ed* - *nationalized*

Fourthly, inflectional and derivational suffixes can be distinguished in terms of semantics. When we consider the inflectional affixes, the relation between the meaning of base + affixes is quite similar.

e.g:- 'table' and 'tables'

Here, both are nouns but 'tables' is a derived plural form - 'table' plus inflectional suffix '-s'. But, in case of derivational affixes the relation between the meaning of the base morpheme and the meaning of the base + affix is contrastive.

e.g:- 'friendly' and 'friend'

Here, the '-ly' suffix form has undergone a semantic drift. But, this type of semantic drift is not found in the cases of base plus inflectional affixes.

Sometimes, one word can function as an inflectional form as well as a derivational form. For example, '-ing' is an inflectional suffix that is added to a verb 'write' and gives the word 'writing'.

But when we attach the derivational suffix '-ing' to the verb 'write', we get the same word as 'writing' but it gives another function - that is, a form of a noun.
e.g:- *Writing should be neat.*

Here, the verb functions as a noun. So, this suffix form is a derivational pattern.

Both derivational and inflectional forms are different from one to other languages. In English language, the inflectional suffixes can form some paradigms. They are one set of words. When we add the suffixes '-s', '-es' and '-ies', they are inflectional affixes and a set of paradigms.

e.gs:- **Verbs**

<i>write</i>	+	<i>-s</i>	→	<i>writes</i>
<i>watch</i>	+	<i>-es</i>	→	<i>watches</i>
<i>study</i>	+	<i>-ies</i>	→	<i>studies</i>

Nouns

<i>boy</i>	+	<i>-s</i>	→	<i>boys</i>
<i>box</i>	+	<i>-es</i>	→	<i>boxes</i>
<i>baby</i>	+	<i>-ies</i>	→	<i>babies</i>

These are verb paradigms and noun paradigms but the derivational patterns are different paradigms.

e.gs:- **Verbs**

<i>walk</i>	+	<i>-able</i>	→	<i>walkable</i>	-	<i>adjective</i>
<i>sweep</i>	+	<i>-ing</i>	→	<i>sweeping</i>	-	<i>verb</i>
<i>care</i>	+	<i>-ful</i>	→	<i>careful</i>	-	<i>adjective</i>

Here, we can get different paradigms from the derivational patterns. In English language, verb paradigms are simple but in Roman language there are more than thousand inflectional forms.

The word 'love' has got all these inflectional forms.

e.gs:-	<i>amō</i>	-	<i>'I love'</i>
	<i>amās</i>	-	<i>'Thou lovest'</i>
	<i>amāt</i>	-	<i>'He/ She/ It/ loves'</i>
	<i>amāmus</i>	-	<i>'We love'</i>
	<i>amēm</i>	-	<i>'I may love'</i>
	<i>amāverient</i>	-	<i>'They will have loved' and so on.</i>

From the above details, we can say what inflection and derivation are and how they differ from each other. The inflectional form never changes the functional aspect but the derivational pattern changes the function of words.

Geethanjali Sundaramoorthy Kurukkal

References

01. General Linguistics (1996) - Robins, R.H
Addison Wesley,
Longman Publishing,
In the United States of America.

*** Learn weeping, and you shall gain laughing**

With Best Compliments from:



**SHANMUGAM
& SONS**

Tel (office) : 024 - 22015
Tel (Resi) : 024 - 22517

150, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:

**"FOR LETTER PRESS
&
COLOUR OFF SET PRINTING"**

AATHAVAN PRINTER

No. 39, Mill Road,
Vavuniya.

MORPHOLOGICAL ANALYSIS

As affixes, we may add certain morphemes to rebuild a word. We can analyse the position of affixes. Those are called as prefixes or suffixes. The analysis of morphemes of a word is called morphological analysis. We can view this morphological analysis in three categories such as, phonological change, categorical change, and semantic change.

Certain suffixes can change the word from "verb" to "noun". Phonological change means the changing of sounds in words. When we analyse certain words phonologically, we add some sounds. The following examples show how words are phonologically changed.

e.g.s:-

Verbs

repair

magnify

Nouns

reparation

magnification

Here, all verbs are changed into nouns. We add certain sounds in the position of suffix.

e.g:- *repair* *reparation*

Here, the suffix '-tion' is added with the root word "repair". Some nouns are derived from verbs. We make changes in verb forms for it.

This may happen not only for verb forms but for other forms like adjectival forms also. We make some changes phonologically as well as morphologically. When we take the adjective word "slow" we can see the changes from that word.

e.g:- *slow* *slowly*

Here, the adverbial word "slowly" is derived from the adjective word "slow". We can split this adverbial.

e.g:- *slowly* *slow + -ly*

Here, the word "slow" is a free morpheme. It stands alone and gives certain meaning. That is why it stands for the adjectival form "slow". Here, suffix '-ly' is called as a bound morpheme. It does not stand alone and cannot give any meaning. The word "slowly" gets morphological changes. "Slowly" derives from a word "slow" and it is a derivational form also. Here, the suffix '-ly' stands for a bound morpheme as well as an adverbial marker. We add an adverbial marker to adjective and get "slowly". On the other hand, we can say that adjectival form (slow) is added to an adverbial marker (-ly) to get a derived form.

The second category in morphological analysis is categorical change. This happens with the help of adding a suffix to the word. It shows how words which belong to one category are changed into another category. We can see many categorical changes in many levels.

At first, agentive nouns come under categorical change. We can find how agentive nouns are being created. We can take a verb, then we add the suffix '-er' to the word. The new word becomes as an agentive noun. Here, verbs are changed into nouns. It shows that a word from one category goes into other category.

e.g:- *teach* + '-er' *teacher*

Here, the word "teach" functions as a verb, '-er' is a suffix. We join the suffix to the word and get "teacher". It is called as agentive noun which is got by adding the suffix '-er' to the verb.

e.gs:- *learn* + '-er' *learner*
play + '-er' *player*
sing + '-er' *singer*

The first categorical change gives agentive nouns. We have to maintain some principles in doing categorical changes.

We add suffix '-able' to the verb. From this, we get adjectival forms. Here, the suffix is added to the verb only. Here, an adjectival form can be derived from a verb form.

e.g:- *read* + '-able' *readable*

Here, the suffix '-able' is added to get an adjectival form "readable". Here, the word "read" is a verb and by adding a suffix to the verb we get an adjective. Further examples are given below.

e.gs:- *think* + '-able' *thinkable*
laugh + '-able' *laughable*

But, we cannot add the suffix '-able' to all verbs. They cannot give any meaning.

e.gs:- *die* + '-able' *dyable* (wrong formation)
marry + '-able' *marriable* (wrong formation)

The word "marriable" is a wrong word. So, it is clear that certain verbs cannot take the suffix '-able' to get adjectival forms. So, there are some principles to form a word.

We have to face some problems when we start to analyse words morphologically. The first problem is by adding suffix '-able' to certain words and getting another word.

e.g:- *eat* + '-able' *eatable*

But, suffix '-able' is only applicable to transitive verbs. Because transitive verbs only take object. All transitive verbs can get '-able' suffix to give derived forms.

Sometimes, nouns are able to take '-able' suffix to give derived forms.

e.gs:- *reason* + '-able' *reasonable*
fashion + '-able' *fashionable*

Not only verbs but nouns also take suffix '-able'. Because it is productive. It multiplies into many words.

Sometimes, we shall have false analysis in certain words. That is, there are words without suffix that can stand alone and give meaning. Firstly, we take the words "thinkable" and "fixable". We can break these words and each part gives meaning.

e.g.s:- *thinkable* *think-* + *'-able'*
 fixable *fix-* + *'-able'*

We can analyse these words as "think- + -able" and "fix- + -able" morphologically.

But, some words like "hospitable" and "sizeable" cannot be split. When we split them, we face certain problems.

e.g:- *hospitable* \longrightarrow *hospit-* + *'-able'* (a wrong analysis)

We cannot analyse it as "hospit- + -able". It is a false analysis. This type of false analysis can be seen in morphological analysis. These forms cannot stand alone and do not give any meaning.

But other pairs can stand alone and give meaning.

e.g:- *sizeable* \longrightarrow *size-* + *'-able'*

But, here "size" means large or small. But the word "sizeable" gives some other meaning. When we take the word "hospitable", the word "able" is a part of the word. But it is not a suffix. The word "able" has accidental resemblance in these words. But in the word "thinkable", "-able" is a real suffix and we are able to analyse. Suffix '-able' can get that 'ability' form as well.

e.g.s:- *readable* \longrightarrow *readability*
 thinkable \longrightarrow *thinkability*

These words can have 'ability' form. But words like 'hospitable' will not get "-ability" form. If it is "hospitability", it is a wrong derivation.

So, it cannot have '-ability' form. But, the word 'hospitable' can be changed into "hospitality".

e.g:- *hospitable* \longrightarrow *hospitality* (correct form)

Many problems arise morphologically in complex words as well. Certain words can be found as complex forms.

e.g.s:- *malleable* \longrightarrow *malleability*
 feasible \longrightarrow *feasibility*

We cannot split this word into "malle / ability". Because these words have certain complexity.

But in the words like,

read	-	readable	-	read/ able
read	-	readability	-	read/ ability

Here, we split into read /able or read / ability. But we cannot separate certain words.

e.gs:- *probable* → *probability*

As we face problems, we cannot analyse the meaning in complex words. We also face other problems when we add the suffix to the base form of words. Because the base forms of words are really closed forms. We cannot add other suffixes to get any other form as they are unproductive.

e.gs:- *mice, teeth, children*

Another suffix '-ment' also gets categorical change. The following examples show it.

e.gs:-	<u>Verb</u>		<u>Suffix</u>		<u>Noun</u>
	<i>pay</i>	+	'-ment'	→	<i>payment</i>
	<i>govern</i>	+	'-ment'	→	<i>government</i>
	<i>establish</i>	+	'-ment'	→	<i>establishment</i>

Here, to certain verbs we can add the suffix '-ment' to get nouns.

Suffix '-ion' helps to create another word in categorical change. From the following examples we can understand it.

e.gs:-	<i>direct</i>	+	'-ion'	→	<i>direction</i>
	<i>correct</i>	+	'-ion'	→	<i>correction</i>
	<i>corrupt</i>	+	'-ion'	→	<i>corruption</i>

Here, to certain words we can add suffix '-sion' to get another word. Suffixes '-ment' and '-sion' make noun forms of words from verb forms. Not only these two suffixes, but a suffix like '-sion' also creates words which are categorically changed.

e.gs:-	<i>decide</i>	+	'-sion'	→	<i>decision</i>
	<i>tense</i>	+	'-sion'	→	<i>tension</i>
	<i>divide</i>	+	'-sion'	→	<i>division</i>

In the above examples, each word drops some letters in their latter position. It belongs to categorical change. Nouns can be derived from verbs.

Further, certain verb forms can be derived from noun forms. It comes under categorical change.

Here suffix '-ise' is added to the noun and we get the verb form. Suffix '-ise' is added to the noun "people" and changes it to "peop~~l~~ise" as a verb. Likewise, suffix '-ize' is added to 'woman', 'human', 'capital' and 'material' and we get 'womanize', 'humanize', 'capitalize' and 'materialize'.

e.gs:-	<u>Nouns</u>	<u>Verbs</u>
	woman	womanize
	people	peop l ise
	human	humanize
	capital	capitalize
	material	materialize

Further, certain adjective forms can be derived from noun forms. It is also a categorical change.

e.gs:-	<u>Nouns</u>	<u>Adjectives</u>
	boy	boyish
	care	careful
	wealth	wealthy

Here, an adjective word "boyish" is got by adding the suffix '-ish' to the noun word "boy". The adjective word "careful" is got by adding the suffix '-ful' to the noun word "care" and the adjective word "wealthy" is got from the noun "wealth".

On the contrary, some noun forms can be derived from adjective forms. It is also included in categorical change.

e.gs:-	<u>Adjectives</u>	<u>Nouns</u>
	good	goodness
	clever	cleverness
	brave	bravery
	wise	wisdom

Here, noun words like "goodness" and "cleverness" are got by adding the suffix '-ness' to the adjectives 'good' and 'clever'. A noun word like "bravery" is got by adding the suffix '-ry' to the adjective 'brave' and "wisdom" is got by adding the suffix '-dom' to the adjective "wise".

Many adverbial forms can be derived from adjectival forms.

e.gs:-	<u>Adjectives</u>	<u>Adverbs</u>
	bad	badly
	sweet	sweetly

Here, adverbs like "badly" and "sweetly" are got by adding suffix '-ly' to the adjective words like "bad" and "sweet".

Some verb forms can be derived from adjectival forms.

e.gs:- Adjectives

quick
soft
fast
weak

Verbs

quicken
soften
fasten
weaken

Here, adverbs like "friendly", "manly" and "motherly" are got by adding the suffix '-ly' to the nouns, "friend", "man" and "mother" respectively.

The last categorical change is that adverbs can be derived from verb forms.

e.gs:- Verbs

like
live
love

Adverbs

likely
lively
lovely

Here, all adverbs like "likely", "lively" and "lovely" are got by adding '-ly' to the verb forms as "like", "live", and "love",

Besides this, the final morphological analysis is semantic change. It means the meaning change.

The following example shows semantic change.

e.g:- chief → mischief

Here, these two words like "chief" and "mischief" are nouns. But each word gives a different meaning. Here the word "mischief" is got by adding the prefix 'mis-' to the word "chief". So, by adding prefix to some words we can get a negative meaning as well. So that, prefixes help to change their meaning in semantic level. Not only prefix 'mis-' but a prefix like 'un-' also gives a negative meaning.

e.g:- loyal → unloyal

Here, the prefix 'un-' is added to an adjective to get another adjective in negative meaning. So, the prefix 'un-' changes its meaning. A prefix like 'per-' also gives another meaning.

e.g:- form → perform

Here, the word "form" means way or manner / style and it belongs to a verb form. But, the word "perform" means to act. It also belongs to a verb form. So, a prefix like 'per-' gives semantic change.

Not only prefixes but suffixes also make semantic change. From the following example, we can understand it.

e.g:- *hospital* → *hospitality*

Here, the word "hospitality" is got by adding the suffix '-ity' to the word "hospital". When we add suffix '-ity' to that word we can get a different word with different meaning. These two words are also nouns. But, each gives a different meaning. The word "hospital" denotes the place where people get medicine. But, the word "hospitality" denotes the "entertaining behaviours" - that is, it shows how each moves with others.

We face problems in semantic change as well. Certain adjectives like "readable", "questionable", "washable" and "payable" are derived from verbs like "read", "question", "wash" and "pay". These words are got by adding the suffix '-able' to the root word.

e.g.s:- *read* + '-able' → *readable*
question + '-able' → *questionable*
pay + '-able' → *payable*
wash + '-able' → *washable*

But each derived form gives a different meaning. We can understand the different meaning from the following example,

This book is readable.

The word "readable" means that the book has a lot of good information. Because of the quality we can read the book. It is the proper meaning of it. Likewise, other words like 'payable' and "washable" give different meanings due to semantic change. This change is called as semantic drift. In the semantic drift we cannot analyse words.

So, we can analyse the words morphologically owing to their phonological changes, categorical changes and semantic changes. With the help of morphological analysis, we can identify the forms of the words and their transformations.

Subramainyam Bharaneetharan

Reference

Modern Linguistics (1992) - Verma S.K.& Krishnaswamy.N
Neil O'Brien, Oxford University Press,
New Delhi.

*** *The rain of tears is necessary to the harvest of learning***

With Best Compliments frame



UNITED MOTORS UNITED MOTORS

Dealers In : Motor Spares
for
ISUZU
TATA
LEYLAND &
MASSEY FERGUSON

No - 118, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments frame



HAPPY TEX

Dealers In : Textiles,
Fancy goods & Eversilver

No - 66, Tharmalingam Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments frame



P.S.ABDULLA & SON

Merchants, Agent,
Transporters.

Tel :024 - 22310
024 - 22135

Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments frame



NATIONAL TEX

Dealers in Textiles

No - 180, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

GRAMMAR IN SYNTAX

Syntax means sentences. Sentences are essential to convey our ideas in order. Sentences can be shown to be series of words and grammar is concerned with the analysis of the structures and regular patterns of sentences.

Grammar is necessary to form sentences. The grammar of one language differs from the grammar of another language. The sentence forms have a series of words. A number of words are joined together to form a sentence.

Grammatical elements help us to find out the structural pattern, parts of speech and morphological information. They also help us to build up regular patterns of sentences and find out the interrelations within the words. The grammar is called as a traditional province of syntax. It tells reasonably that syntax is the most important part of grammar.

Language varies in the amount of word form variation that is found in them. Latin, Ancient Greek and Sanskrit have a good deal of grammar. English has less grammar. If a language has no grammar there is no systematic ordering of its words in sentences. It could never be learned by a native speaker or by a foreigner nor could two people understand each other in it. Indeed, a language without grammar is a contradiction.

While comparing different types of languages, we can notice the relative weight borne by morphology. Syntax governing the forms and patterns of sentences may vary from language to language. The syntactic classification helps ordering of words in sentences as components of the grammar of every language.

Syntax must be an essential base to convey our ideas. For instance, in the case of disordered syntax "the eats dog meat", it reveals one essential basis of syntax, namely that words even when they are collocationally appropriate cannot be put together just in any order. In this case, speakers may understand but learners may be unable to understand what it means. In that condition, the study of grammar helps a learner to get the ideas and with that knowledge a learner will try to arrange these words in order.

Therefore, grammatical acceptability and intelligibility are very important in grammar. Acceptability should be found in grammar. That is, all the people should accept the form of it. Intelligibility is also very important while learning grammar i.e., all the people should be able to understand the grammar. The total meaning of the sentences merely depends on word order.

e.gs:- The police killed the murderer.

(S) (V) (O)

The murderer killed the police.

(S) (V) (O)

Here, the word order changes the meaning of the sentences.

Syntactic relations are fundamentally very simple ones and fall into three classes such as positional relations, relations of co-occurrences and relations of substitutability. The first of these are overt relations, observable as the word order of sentences. The other two are covert, not revealed by the observation of sentences alone, but by the comparison of ordered series of sentences with one another.

The manner all the words are placed in sentence is called positional relationship. For example, in English language, we find SVO pattern, but in Tamil and Sinhala language, we find SOV pattern. In positional relationship, one language may differ from another language. The words should be in order otherwise, it will be impossible to get the meaning structurally.

Next, the co-occurrence relationship means that words of different sets of classes may permit of requirement, the occurrences of a word of another set of sentence. For instance, if we take the sentence, "This is the cheapest frock" here, the article 'the' should be placed before the word 'cheapest'. Otherwise, this sentence will not give a sensible meaning. Likewise, in the sentence, "I listen to the radio" the preposition 'to' should follow the verb 'listen' to make a proper sentence. It is a condition that 'to' should follow 'listen' in order to complete the meaning. Further, certain words get along with certain kind of words. For example, we can make sentences in the following way.

'Sita cooks rice'

'Sita cooks curry'

But we cannot make use it as 'Sita cooks cat'.

From this, we come to know that certain words must have requirements of words and how certain words require words to give meaning.

The third one is the substitutable relationship. It means a word or sets of words substitutable for each other grammatically in the same sentence structures. Here, the word should agree with the object.

e.gs:- She eats grapes.

She eats a mango.

She eats a passion fruit.

Here, we should choose appropriate words.

e.gs:- *Rajah eats grapes.*

She eats grapes.

Lali eats grapes.

Further, one word is also substitutable to certain questions. This is called 'response sentence'.
e.g:- *Who kills it? The answer may be either Sita, Rama, she or he.*

This denotes the substitutional relationship. Further, in building up longer sentences the hierarchical order is maintained. Step by step, we can add words.

e.gs:- *Asha eats.*

Asha eats an apple.

Asha eats a sweet apple daily.

Asha eats a sweet apple daily in the afternoon.

Thus, we can conclude that sentences are essential to convey our ideas in order. Syntax and grammar are interrelated. Sentences are constructed from phrases or groups of words. This shows the closer relationship to each other than the words outside the phrase. The study of syntax also includes the investigation of the relations among sentences.

Hemalatha Poobalasingam

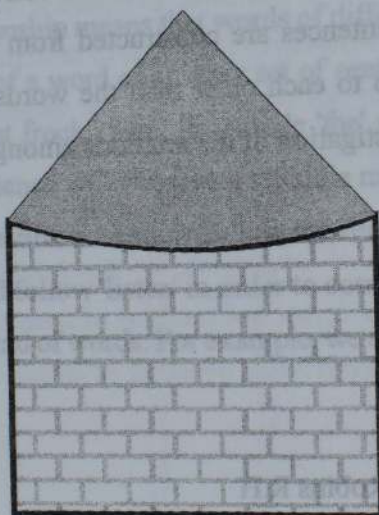
Reference

General Linguistics (1996) - Robins R.H

Addison Wesley Longman Publishing,
Newyork,
United States of America.

*** Knowledge has bitter roots but sweet fruits**

With Best Compliments from:



ABIRAMI

RICE MILL

Veppankulam,
Vavuniya

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

IMMEDIATE CONSTITUENTS IN SENTENCES

Traditionally, the longer structure within which a full grammar analysis is possible, has been taken as a sentence. A sentence is by definition grammatically complete. It may therefore be preceded and followed by indefinite pause or silence together with those phonetic features associated with each language. Also, sentences express a complete predication, question or command and each has a specific logical form.

Further, sentences are not merely strings of words in an acceptable order that makes sense. They are structured into successive components consisting of groups of words contiguous or discontinuous; and of single words. These groups and single words are called constituents. When they are considered as part of the successive unravelling of a sentence, they are known as immediate constituents. The analysis of sentences gives room for finding out the immediate constituents.

Immediate constituent analysis is basic to syntax and it formalises part of needs. Constituents are the words or phrases or subphrases into which the surface structure of a sentence can be divided.

The principle of IC analysis is, to cut a sentence into two and then to cut those parts into two. By continuing with the segmentation until the smallest indivisible units, the morphemes are reached.

For instance, consider the following sentence.

The young man followed a girl.

This can first be divided into "the young man" and "followed a girl". Then "followed a girl" is divided into "followed" and "a girl" and "the young man" into "the" and "young man"; the final divisions are between "a" and "girl"; "young" and "man"; "follow" and "-ed". We can show the order of segmentation by using one upright line for the first cut, two for the second and so on arriving finally at:

The || young || man || follow || -ed || a || girl

If there is a long sentence, we are in need of understanding that lengthy sentence.
e.g: *Mala has taken a bag and put all her clothes in it but forgotten to tie up it before taking it.*

So, when we break it into short forms it is called constituents; in order to have a better understanding, it is made into shorter forms. Here, certain parts can be cut into short parts.

e.g: *The cat caught the rat and ate.*
The cat saw it and jumped.

Structurally both sentences are alike. Here, we need not bother about the meaning. Smaller parts are replaced in order to make it clear.

Further, strings of words are found in a sentence. The words should be put in an order i.e. components arranged successively.

- e.g.s:-
- (1) *she brings it. (it is correct)*
 - (2) *she bring it. (it is an incorrect form)*
 - (3) *brings she it. (it is an incorrect form)*

Even though all these components are arranged in a sentence, the second and the third cannot convey any sense. Only the first one provides the meaning. So, all those components are found as single words or contiguous or discontiguous. For instance,

- (1) *come.*
- (2) *come here.*
- (3) *she is found in the garden.*

If we consider these sentences, the first and the second sentences can function in their own. In the second sentence, even though we omit the word 'here' it can be uttered as 'come', the rest of the part is understood. But in the case of the third example, there is a certain connection with other part. It cannot be said as;

"She in the garden"

The constituent part 'found' is quite necessary in this syntax. So, at any rate, they will have the contact with other words. This is called as contiguous.

In some cases, there is no connection with other part.

e.g:- *"She is always worried".* It can be written as:

"She is worried always".

Here the word 'always' does not have any contact with other words. It can be placed in the middle or at the end of the syntax. Therefore, it is in the discontiguous form.

Another examples for discontiguous forms are;

Sita today went there.

Today Sita went there.

But, all parts are called constituents.

At the same time, the unravelling parts of the sentences are called immediate constituents. Immediate constituent analysis is basic to a sentence. Without immediate constituents, we cannot form a sentence.

e.g:- *The old man is taking a cool drink*

A word should get along with the other words. Immediate constituents have unravelling quality.

Further, native speakers are able to form the sentences and understand the structure.

e.g.s:- (1) *she drank.*

S V

(2) *she drank the coffee and tea.*

S V Obj.

By means of basic sentences, one can build up long sentences. Even we can elaborate the second syntax such as:

"she drank the coffee and tea, then went to the playground to have a game of netball".

However, the basic sentence types remain the same. But the sentences are more expanded in order to give further meaning. For instance,

(1) *He eats bread.*

(2) *He eats bread daily.*

(3) *He eats bread and drinks tea daily.*

Here also, one can notice that the basic sentence remains the same. One who understands the basic sentence, can understand the complex one which is never be heard or read. It shows the capacity of mastering the language. Therefore, immediate constituents are very important to a sentence.

In English language, the longer constituents in sentences show us that their components are placed in contiguous order. This quality is only found in English.

Commonly, the subject verb (SV); subject, verb object (SVO) pattern are found in large number of sentences. These are called 'favorite sentence' types. The basic sentence pattern is the simplest form of the sentence type.

So, by analysing each constituent we can see the consequence of it as well. The analysis of the constituents is sound in a sequence. Moreover, we are able to see the ultimate small parts of the sentence.

e.g:- *Leela gives money.*

Leela + give +(-s) + money

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

By analysing the sentences we can understand that each constituent is made of small units. e.g:- 'gives' - Within this unit we can observe the morphological smaller units. Each small unit consists of a morpheme as well as grammatical elements. The words are built up at two levels as:

- (1) morphological
- (2) syntactic

Further, the suffix '-s' with the help of this pattern only is written in third person singular. i.e. simple present tense. Suffix and prefix are lower level constituents; they are inevitably bound with higher level elements. This is what the linguist Bloomfield has viewed about sentences.

Furthermore, the task of immediate constituent analysis does not describe what utterances occur, but it describes that these utterances have given what their constituents are. In the case of words, there is a hierarchy of structuring in sentences. IC analysis helps us discover how units are layered in sentences. Each lower - level constituent is part of a higher level constituent.

There are also some principles for IC cuts. They are:

(a) Internal Cohesion:

This means the degree to which a sequence functions as a unit. Each sequence is to be analysed into parts which are expressions.

e.g:- *"The president of Sri Lanka presided over the meeting", can be viewed as an expression of "John worked".*

(1) John

worked

(s)

(v)

(2) The president of Sri Lanka

presided over the meeting

(s)

(v)

In both cases the privileges of occurrence are the same. By analysing the sequence, we are able to identify two units as subject and verb. Those two units are expanded in the second example. Though the sentence is expanded, the same structural pattern is maintained.

(b) Internal diversity:

This means that each IC is substitutable by elements of maximally diverse internal structure.

e.g:- The words "In the room" can be cut into 'in' and 'the room' because 'the room' belongs to a class of substitutable sequences; it has very high internal diversity i.e. 'the room' can be replaced by other words as:

the house

the ground

the park

(c) **Independence:**

This means that the ICs should be 'as independent of each other in their distribution as possible'. i.e. the ICs will occur in many different environments and constructions with many different sorts of IC patterns. For instance, the words, "The room" can occur in other patterns as;

"The room was dirty".

S

"I saw the room".

O

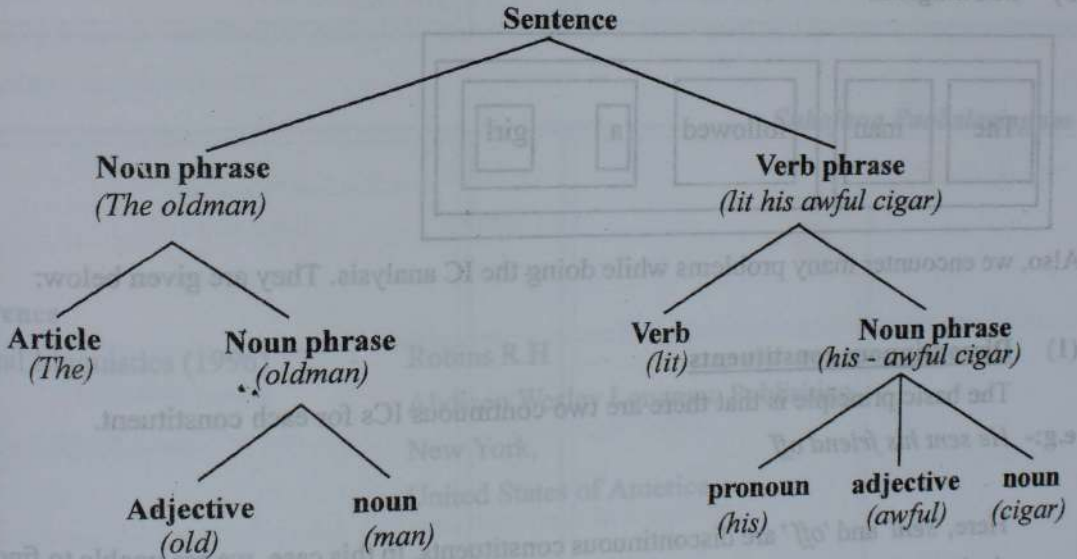
Other than this juncture, simplicity can also be used in IC analysis. Also, the words have their own independence to function in sentences.

There are three different ways to analyse constituents:

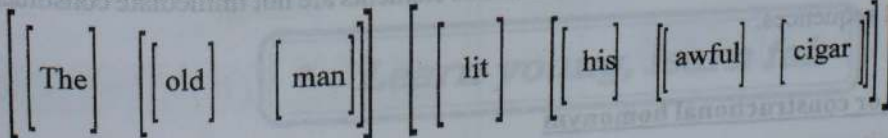
- (1) tree diagram
- (2) unlabelled brackets and
- (3) box diagram

e.g:- *The oldman lit his awful cigar.*

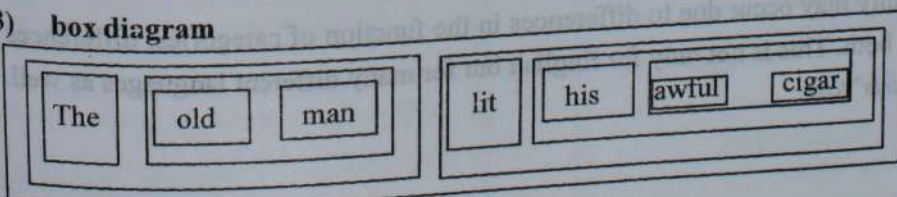
(1) **Tree diagram**



(2) **Unlabelled brackets**



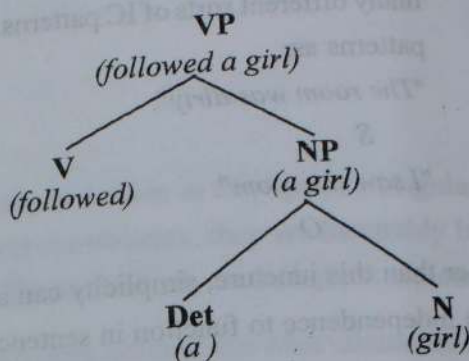
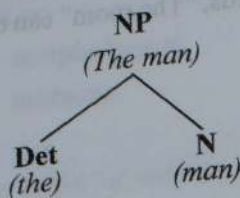
(3) **box diagram**



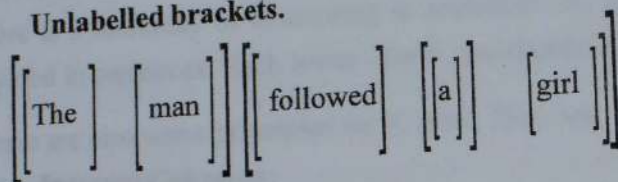
e.g:- II

The man followed a girl

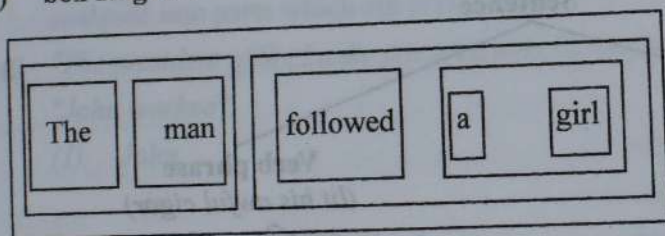
Tree diagram



(2) Unlabelled brackets.



(3) box diagram



Also, we encounter many problems while doing the IC analysis. They are given below:

(1) Discontinuous constituents

The basic principle is that there are two continuous ICs for each constituent.

e.g:- *He sent his friend off*

Here, 'sent' and 'off' are discontinuous constituents. In this case, we are unable to find out the immediate constituents; because discontinuous elements are not immediate constituents; they are not sequences.

(2) Ambiguity or constructional homonym

The ambiguity may occur due to differences in the function of categories, differences in layering or both. This is not only for English but for many different languages as well.

e.g:- *beautiful girls' toys*

If we make a pause after the word "beautiful", we can get the meaning as "girls' toys are beautiful" and if it is after "girls", it means beautiful girls possess the toys. In this manner, we can get two different meanings.

(3) Overlapping ICs:

As in 'He has no knowledge of or interest in IC analysis', the word 'no' should be assigned both to 'knowledge of IC analysis' and 'interest in IC analysis'. There is no way of showing this fact in IC analysis.

Further, in IC analysis there is no way of indicating the understood elements. In 'wait till I come', 'you' is understood but there is no way of showing this in IC analysis.

Thus, IC analysis fails to reveal the relationships between sentence types such as active forms and passive forms; positive forms and negative forms; statements and questions, and in simple, complex and compound sentences.

By having all these facts, we can conclude that the analysis of the sentences lead us to find immediate constituents.

Subajana Poobalasingam

Reference

General Linguistics (1996)

- Robins R.H

Abdison Wesley Longman Publishing,
New York,
United States of America.

*** Learn young, learn fair**

With Best Compliments from:



GAGEN CENTRE

Wholesalers & Retailers School
Requisites, Stationery & Fancy Goods.
Photo Copy & Laminating

No - 25, Bus Stand Complex,
Vavuniya.

Tel: 024 - 2476

With Best Compliments from:



KEERTHANS COMMUNICATION

(24 hours Service)

IDD CALLS, FAX, TELEX,
LAMINATING & PHOTO COPY

Tel: 024 - 2547
2543, 2581
Fax: 024 - 2547

No- 5, Station Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



GLOBE TRADERS

Distributors for:

Hayleys Ltd, Bobby Industries,
Uswatta Marketing (pvt) Services,
Upali Trading Co., C. T. C. Trading Company,
I C L Marketing (pvt) Ltd.

No - 19, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:

Tel: 024 - 22342
22533
22575
22159

Fax : 024 - 22342

GLOBAL COMMUNICATION

&

AGENCY POST OFFICE

I.D.D. Local Telephone Telex,
Fax & Photo Copying, Laminating Services.

No- 28, Kandy Road,
Vavuniya.

WORD CLASSES

A word consists of certain letters that carries a meaning such as "cow" "man", "go" etc. Sentences are formed with the help of words that convey the meaning to the speakers or listeners.
e.g:- "He spent the whole night in an inn".

In this way, all the sentences may be easily divided into different kinds of classes according to the work that they perform within the sentences. These various kinds of classes are called "parts of speech".

Traditional grammar has often defined the parts of speech by their meaning and function. For example, a noun is defined as the name of a place, person or thing (which is based on meaning). An adjective is defined as a word which describes a noun (which is based on function). A verb is defined as a word which modifies a verb or an adjective or another adverb (which is based on function). Further, the articles, prepositions, conjunctions, quantifiers and interjections are also parts of speech.

Firstly, a noun is said as the name of a person, place, thing, quality etc. Nouns can be classified as proper noun, common noun, collective noun, and abstract noun. Some examples for these divisions are as follows:

Proper noun	-	<i>Asha, London</i>
Common noun	-	<i>book, girl</i>
Collective noun	-	<i>crowd, fleet</i>
Abstract noun	-	<i>kindness, hardness</i>

Further, these nouns can be sub-divided into two such as countable and uncountable nouns.

Countable nouns	-	<i>book, pen</i>
Uncountable nouns	-	<i>soil, flour, sugar, liquid</i>

We can see the parts of speech and their functions in a sentence.

e.g:-	<i>A poor man drinks slowly.</i>			
article	-	a	adjective	- poor
noun	-	man	verb	- drinks
adverb	-	slowly		

With the help of morphological elements we can identify the word class. For example,

<i>gives</i>	-	3rd person simple present tense and a verb
<i>books</i>	-	plural noun
<i>cooked</i>	-	simple past verb
<i>thin</i>	-	adjective

In this way, we classify these parts of speech. These words have functional and formational aspects.

Nouns can function on the basis of phonological, morphological and syntactic levels. In the morphological forms we can have plural markers for nouns.

e.g.s:- -s - *cats*
 -es - *boxes*
 -ies - *bodies*

Here "-er" indicates the comparative adjective.

e.g:- *she is bigger than me.*

And also, "-est" is the superlative adjective.

e.g:- *He is the fattest boy in the class.*

There are also possessive markers.

e.g:- *Sirany's book is expensive.*

We can have certain derivational affixes. These are found in a word or word class. Not only in the morphological way but in the phonological way also, we can see the difference in words. In phonological level, we consider the stress pattern also.

e.g:- *permit* - /pə:mit/ - *noun*
 /pəmit/ - *verb*

So, here the elongated vowel form indicates the noun. At the same time, /æ / and /ə/ indicate noun and verb in the initial position of the words.

e.g.s:- ə - *noun*
 ə - *verb*

Due to the stress pattern we categorize this word class. By the way of phonology the sound differentiates the meaning of the words. Phonological condition helps us to group the word class.

We can see the words in syntax level also. Syntax means the order of words in a sentence. For instance,

she/ eats/ bread/ slowly/.

Here on the basis of syntax we categorise these words into word class.

she - *noun*
eats - *verb*
bread - *object (noun form)*
slowly - *adverb*

When we see an article in a sentence, the following word of it should be a noun.
e.g:- *Suresh bought a bag.*

Here 'bag' is a noun. The article indicates 'bag' as a noun.

We can correlate the grammatical function of the word and meaning of the word.
e.g:- *The dog sleeps.*

The grammatical function is "dog sleeps" but the functional word is "sleeps"

The sentence "I eat rice" is also grammatically and functionally correct. It also gives some meaning.

When we see another sentence 'I eat iron', it is grammatically and functionally correct but it has a nonsensical meaning.

When we take two sentences such as,

- i. I eat for.
- ii. I eat and.

in this case, the sentences are incomplete and they do not give any meaning. We can find some discriminations. Here, "for" and "and" are merely words but they never give any meaning when they are used in an improper way. We cannot correlate such words along with the meaning. They are preposition (for) and conjunction (and). So from this, we can categorise words as parts of speech.

In syntactical level, we start to categorise words. We find two types of words such as,

- i. content words
- ii. functional words

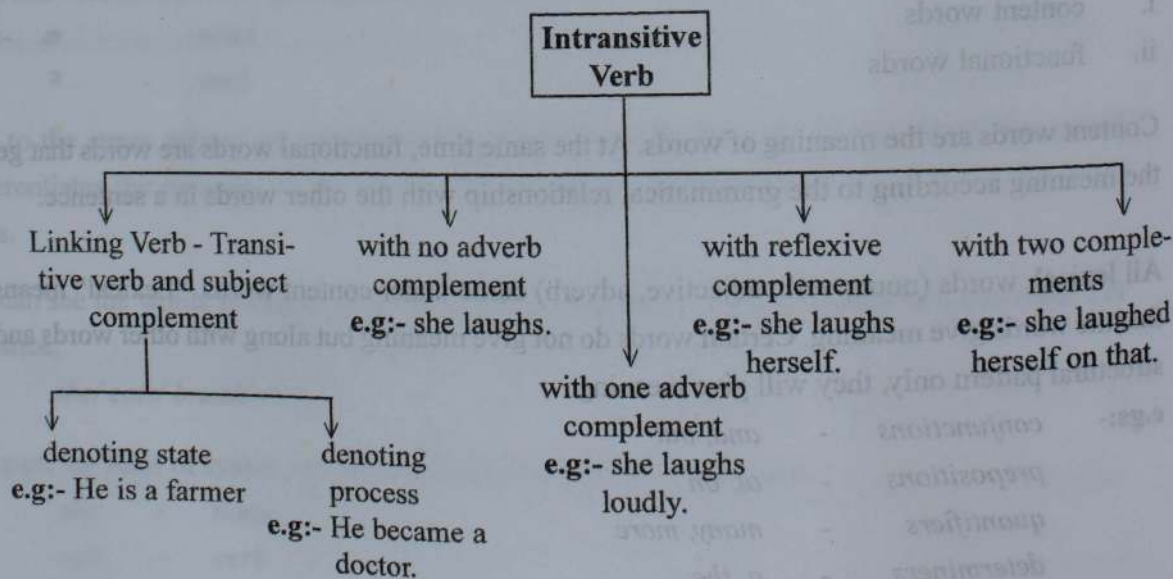
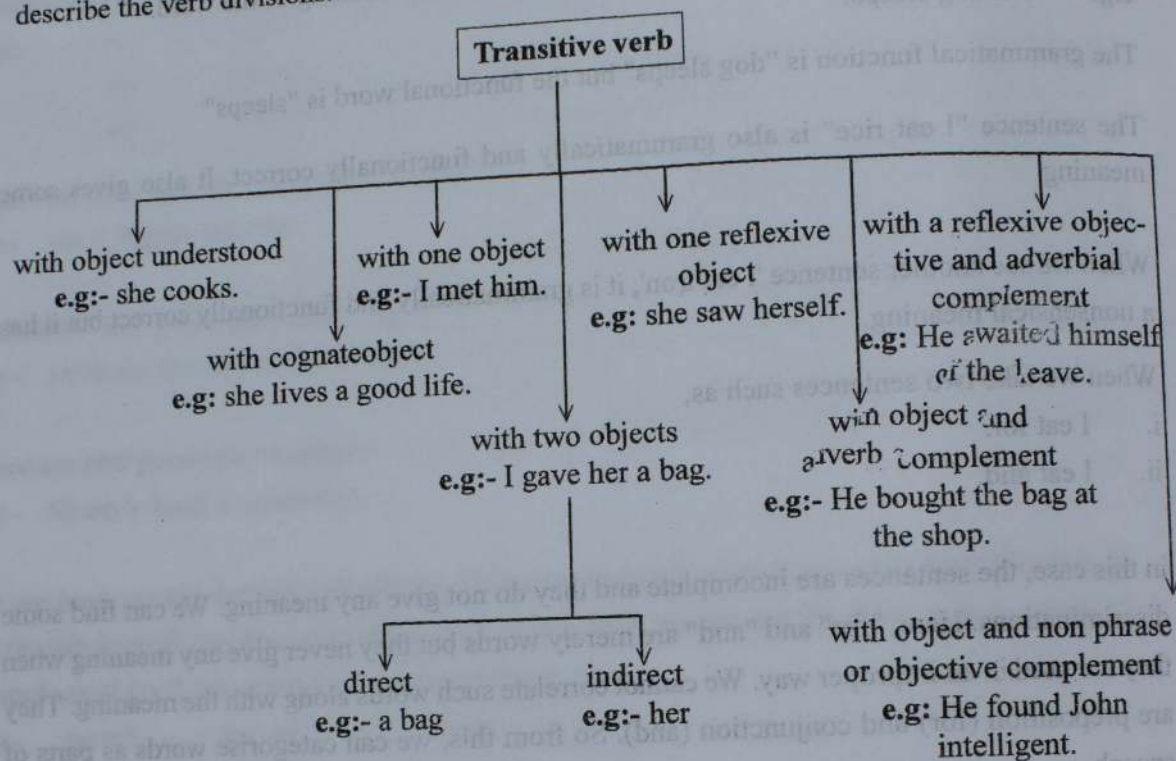
Content words are the meaning of words. At the same time, functional words are words that get the meaning according to the grammatical relationship with the other words in a sentence.

All lexical words (noun, verb, adjective, adverb) come under content words. "Lexical" means that the words give meaning. Certain words do not give meaning but along with other words and structural pattern only, they will give meaning.

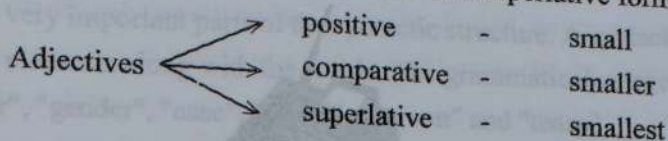
e.g.s:-
conjunctions - and, but
prepositions - at, on
quantifiers - many, more
determiners - a, the

Here, conjunctions help us to expand the sentence.

Next, we classify the verbs as "transitive verbs" and "intransitive verbs". "Transitive" means a passing over from the subject to an object. "Intransitive" means not passing over to an object. In the sentence, "The boy kicks the foot ball", "kicks" is called a transitive verb. In the other sentence, "The boy laughs loudly", "laughs" is called an intransitive verb. The following charts describe the verb divisions.



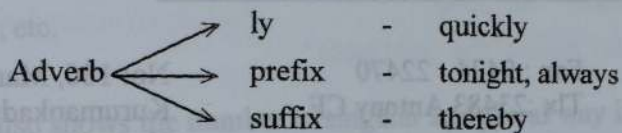
Further, adjectives are divided as positive, comparative and superlative forms.



The adverb may be divided as,

- | | | |
|-------------------------|---|--|
| 01. Adverb of time | - | He comes here <u>daily</u> . |
| 02. Adverb of frequency | - | They <u>often</u> put money in the box. |
| 03. Adverb of place | - | Go <u>there</u> . |
| 04. Adverb of manner | - | Leela draws the picture <u>clearly</u> . |

The adverb consists of affixes that means either prefixes or suffixes.



In this way, we can divide the above words by the help of word class. Here, we analyse those words on the basis of morphological, phonological and syntactical ways. These words are seen in functional and grammatical aspects.

Jeevarajani Thirunavukkarasu

Reference

- General Linguistics (1964) - Robins R.H
United states of America

*** Good words are not cheap**

With Best Compliments from:



SHRIS COMMUNICATION

I.D.D. Local calls, Fax,
Laminating and Photocopying Services.

Tel : 024 - 22470
024 - 22410
024 - 22515

Fax : 9424 - 22470
Tlx : 23483 Antony CE

No: 186, Mannar Road,
Kurumankadu Junction,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



22 CT, Gold
Our Sovereign Gold Ornaments
are Guaranteed.

NEW KHANCHANA JEWELLERS

Tel: 024 - 22417

No. 23, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

GRAMMATICAL CATEGORIES IN SENTENCE STRUCTURE

Grammatical categories are very important parts of the syntactic structure. A syntactic structure contains the morphological elements along with the words. The grammatical category contains many parts such as "number", "gender", "case", "mood", "person" and "tense".

Number is a part of grammatical category in English language. Especially, it is found in singular and plural noun forms in English. English nouns exhibit two grammatically different forms which vary together with variation between verb forms consisting of "root" and "root" plus /-s/, /iz/ and /-z/. We can see the number in verb pattern, too. These two forms of nouns and the verb forms required with each are labelled "singular" or "plural". For example, a noun that denotes one person or thing is said to be in the "singular number" as "boy", "book", "tree" etc.

A noun that denotes more than one person or thing is called "plural form" - e.g.s:- "boys", "books", "trees", etc.

The verb form also shows the number in singular and plural way in the sentences.

e.g.s:-	Singular	Plural
	<i>works</i>	<i>work</i>
	<i>writes</i>	<i>write</i>
	<i>takes</i>	<i>take</i>

This number of noun and verb forms has direct meaning in sentences.

French language has nouns and verbs just as in English. The number is found in French adjective as well as in noun.

e.g.s:-	<i>"le table"</i>	-	<i>singular noun</i>
	<i>"le tableaux"</i>	-	<i>plural noun</i>

The French people do not utter the plural form in speaking level. The plural form is only seen in the written form in their language. In English only one pair of adjectival words in various number is seen such as "this" and "that" in singular; "these" and "those" in plural. In English other adjectival forms have no singular and plural forms.

Distinctions in grammatical number between singular and plural are the commonest representation of this type of category but some languages formally distinguish three numbers such as "singular", "dual" and "plural". Ancient Greek and Sanskrit have three distinct numbers, Fijian language has four formal numbers. They are "singular", "dual", "trial" and "plural".

The word forms of the article and the adjectives of English and French illustrate another difference in grammatical categories between two languages. The English noun variations are covered by one category of number. French adjective and article need another category. It is usually called "gender". English adjectives and the English word "the" do not vary according to the grammatical subdivision of the nouns.

In French, all nouns come under gender. Here nouns are divided into two classes according to the forms of the article and adjectives that are required with them. These two divisions of the categories of gender are called "masculine" and "feminine".

Without gender, we cannot use the adjectives and article in French language. Article comes under gender in French.

For example:- "la" and "le" are articles. They are used in masculine and feminine forms. "la" is used with feminine forms and "le" is used with masculine forms.

For example:- "la belle" means "the good"

"la belle table" means "the good table"

Gender in English is a category with more restricted overt exponency or making. Nouns may be divided into three main gender subclasses according to whether they require "himself", "herself" and "itself".

The pronominal (pronoun) forms in back reference is governed by the gender of the noun originally used in other languages in which the category appears. It may be noted that in English, gender distinction only applies with the singular number category,

e.gs:- "he" - "himself"

"she" - "herself"

"it" - "itself"

All plural noun forms require - "selves" as in "themselves". In English, without person it can use some pronominal forms. It has no gender. These pronominal nouns can be divided into two categories such as "masculine" and "feminine".

e.gs:- "cook" - "hen"

"bull" - "cow"

"lion" - "lioness"

Case is another category in the grammatical way. The case is involving with different forms of "nouns", "pronouns", "article" and some other classes of words. The different cases have been labelled by reference to some semantic categories. They are "nominative case", "genitive case", "accusative case", "ablative case", "vocative case" and "dative case".

Nominative case means a noun or pronoun used as the subject of a verb. Here, the nominative case is put before the verb.

e.g.s:- *who beats Nimal?* Raja.

The genitive case means "possessiveness" for example, "It is Rama's pencil". "Rama's pencil" means that "the pencil belongs to Rama". The possessiveness is indicated by apostrophe "s" ('s or s'). In singular noun the apostrophe comes before "s" as 's and in plural noun the apostrophe comes after "s" as s'.

e.g.s:- *boy's book* - singular

boys' hostel- plural

Accusative case means a noun or pronoun used as the object. Here, we find that the accusative word is put after the verb and it is object. A noun which comes after a preposition is found as accusative case.

e.g:- *The book is on the table*

Ablative case is used when a motion away from a place is indicated. For example, "he departed from the city". But this, by no means, exhausts the sorts of situation in which constitutions requiring the ablative cases are used.

Mood is one of the grammatical categories. The mood involves many parts such as "can -could", "may - might", "will -would", "shall - should", "ought to", "must" etc. These words are used in various manners. In these different moods or manners a verb may be used to express an action. Mood is the mode or manner in which the action denoted by the verb is represented. There are three moods in English they are "indicative mood", "imperative mood" and "subjunctive mood".

The indicative mood is used to make a statement of facts. For example, "Rama goes to school daily" and to ask a question as "Are you well?"

The imperative mood expresses a "command", an "exhortation", an "entreaty" or "prayer". The subjunctive mood occurs in certain traditional phrase where it expresses a "wish" or "hope".

e.g:- *"God bless you"*

'Can' usually expresses ability or capacity as in "I can swim across the river".

"Can you lift this box?"

'Could' is used to express politeness as in "Could you say it?".

'Will' is used to express certain action as in "Tomorrow will be Monday".

'Would' is used to express politeness as in "Would you like a cup of tea?"

'**Shall**' is used to show an uncertain action. For instance "we shall meet again.....". Further, "shall" is used in first person, second person and third person to express a command, a promise or threat as in "He shall not enter my home again" (command). You shall have a holiday tomorrow (promise).

'**May**' is used to show permission as in "May I come in"? 'Might' is used to show a degree of dissatisfaction, as in "you might pay a little more attention to your appearance".

'**Must**' is used to express the necessary activity.

e.g:- "We must obey our parents"

'**Ought to**' is used to express moral obligation.

e.g:- "We ought to love our neighbours".

'Person' is very important part of the grammatical categories. In many languages pronominal words are organized into "three terms" or "persons". They are called as 'first person', 'second person' and 'third person'. In these three forms we can see the difference in singular and plural forms. English has only one form of the second person pronoun "you" irrespective of number. These three persons involve the singular, plural forms as follows:

Person	Singular	Plural
first	I	We
second	You	You
third	He	They
	She	
	It	

'Tense' in verb forms is the time relation in English. In Ancient Greek the different tense forms combine semantic differentiations of the three axis together. Some other languages have different tenses. Three major tenses are found in English such as "past time", "present time" and "future time". The semantic ranges covered by the different forms are mainly on two axis, time relation and what are usually called aspectual differences of "completion", "incompletion", "continuation" and "momentariness".

These three major tenses are classified into many subdivisions. Each tense has four minor parts. We can see these divisions in the below list.

Present tense

- | | | |
|------|---------------------|----------------------------|
| i. | I work | simple present |
| ii. | I am working | present continuous |
| iii. | I have worked | present perfect |
| iv. | I have been working | present perfect continuous |

Past tense

- | | | |
|------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| i. | I worked | simple past |
| ii. | I was working | past continuous |
| iii. | I had worked | past perfect |
| iv. | I had been working | past perfect continuous |

Future tense

- | | | |
|------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| i. | I shall work | simple future |
| ii. | I shall be working | future continuous |
| iii. | I shall have worked | future perfect |
| iv. | I shall have been working | future perfect continuous |

From the above facts, it is clear that the grammatical categories are the very important parts of the syntactic pattern. According to the grammatical categories, we can understand each part of the sentence structure. The morphological elements include the grammatical categories. Every part of the grammatical categories clearly expresses every part of the sentence formation. Further, we can say that the grammatical categories are not merely labels but they show the interrelationship. Each word structure is used in the syntactical constructions.

M.M.Saroora

References

- | | | |
|-----|---|---|
| 01. | General Linguistics (1996) | - Robins R.H
Addison Wesley Longman publishing
New york,
United States of America. |
| 02. | High School English Grammar and Composition (1992)- | Wren P.C and
Martin.H
Chand & Company Ltd,
Ramnagar, |

*** Every good scholar is not a good school master**

With Best Compliments from:

SIVASAKTHY

Drugs Merchants

General Merchants

Commission Agents

Dealers for level brothers & Union
Carbide Batteries

Tel: 024 - 2330
Res: 024 - 2076

Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



VELMURUGAN JEWELLERS

for
Latest Design Jewellery
&
Gold Souvenirs

87 A, Kandy Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



SMART TAILORING

Expert Ladies & Gents Tailors.
Specialist for Wedding suit.

No- 72, Bus Stand Complex,
Vavuniya.

Tel: 024 - 22518

With Best Compliments from:



SIVA BROTHERS

[Communication]

Fax, photocopy & Laminating Centre

Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

Tel: 024 - 2021, 2022, 2213,
Fax: 94242021

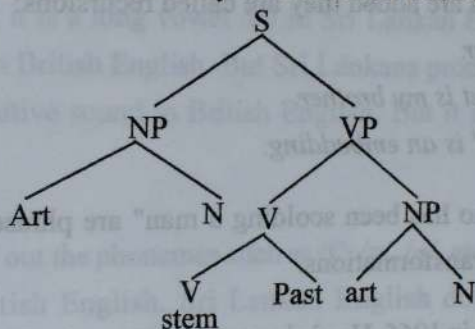
TRANSFORMATIONAL GRAMMAR

In 1957, Chomsky's "Syntactic Structures" was first published and then he effectively introduced the Transformational Generative Grammar. Chomsky's usage is followed by almost all those influenced by him. To him grammar covers the traditional levels of syntax, morphology and phonology and that syntax includes both inter-word and intra-word grammatical relations.

In the first stage represented by "Syntactic Structures", the grammar of a language is set out in the form of rules. Rules are prior to elements like subject verb, and the structure. The rules give rise for elements.

e.g:- *Raja drinks*

The rules can divide sentences, structure, noun-nominal phrase and verb-verbal phrase. The first set of rules are phrase structure rules. It is the important thing. In phrase structure, the assumed largest syntactic unit, that is, the sentence is expanded. The application of rules into 'strings' as the structures of smaller units terminates with a combination of lexical items and grammatical elements. Phrase structure may be illustrated with the following example.



This is called as a labelled tree. It also changes one pattern to another pattern.

e.g:- *He builds the house.*

Transformation can be found in active and passive, positive and negative sentences, statements, commands, and questions. The understanding depends on a native speaker's recognition of their semantic relatedness. The native speaker can easily understand the following sentence types.

e.g.s:- *She builds a house - Active*

A house is built by her - Passive

She draws the picture - Active

The picture is drawn by her - passive.

Transformational rules may involve changes in the order of elements, additions, and deletions. Transformational rule reorders the sentence structures and at the same time it gives a new label tree.

Chomskyan primacy accorded to rules is consistent with their more internalist's attitude in their emphasis on linguistic creativity in order to change the structure. This is called as competence

at the speaker's part. It is held in one's minds and involves to change one part to another part. Internal attitudes are there to see how they should be there. Native speaker has that ability to form grammatically acceptable sentence and no grammatically unacceptable ones. Acceptability is a criterion drawn from the intuitive judgement of the native speaker. Rules generate sentences by giving a structural description.

e.g:- *She drinks coffee.*

Rules multiply the sentences by various transformational rules and different patterns.

e.gs:- *A cat drinks.*

A cat drinks milk.

A cat which drinks milk that is dead.

Unlimited words can be used by making use of the various transformational rules. A recursion sentence can be introduced as part of the output of a rule.

e.gs:- *The boy came yesterday.*

The boy who came yesterday was my student.

Here, when some other parts are added they are called recursions:

e.gs:- *The boy is my brother.*

The boy at the market is my brother.

Here "at the market" is an embedding.

"The boy at the market, who has been scolding a man" are phrases. Direct speech forms are really used for embedding transformations.

Chomsky's book is published in 1965. Harris is a tutor to Chomsky. He says about transformational rules and the problems arising from superficially ambiguous sentences such as distinction of the levels of deep structure and surface structure. Directly he sees the sentence patterns. The surface structure is the direct structure. Deep structure is the output of "lexical" item and phrase.

e.g:- *Rajah is my brother.*

Transformation is based on the rules. It is controlled by the deep structure. From the above facts, we can understand about the transformational grammar. The basic sentence types are used to change the sentences into other forms.

S.Kaneenthini

Reference

General Linguistics (1996)

- Robins.R.H

The United States of America

New York.

*** It is good to be merry and wise**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

English language is an international language. It is spoken by some countries as a second language. But the English language originates from England, and the people in English speak it as their mother tongue which is concerned as standard English. English language is introduced in Sri Lanka by the British rulers when they have ruled Sri Lanka.

Sri Lankans make effort to imitate the standard form of English which is spoken in Oxford and Cambridge. However, Sri Lankan English has some deviations from the standard English. But Sri Lankan English and standard English have similarities in the form of grammatical usages. In Sri Lankan English, we cannot find the effective metaphor. But in British English, it is abundant. Moreover, Sri Lankans have difficulties to use standard English. Because the mother tongue interference is greater in Sri Lankan English. In Sri Lanka, there are two different languages spoken by two different races such as Tamils and Sinhalese. So that, their mother tongue mostly influences in their spoken English. Therefore, we can identify the difference in pronunciations between Sri Lankan English and standard English. For example, in standard English, they use the diphthong /ei/. But it is a long vowel /e:/ in Sri Lankan English. Here, the word "lady" is pronounced as /leidi/ in British English. But Sri Lankans pronounce the word "lady" as /le:di/. Likewise, /θ / is a fricative sound in British English. But it is a plosive sound in Sri Lankan English.

Further, we cannot find out the phonemes such as /f/, /z/, /ʒ/, etc., in Sri Lankan vernaculars. But they are found in British English. Sri Lankan English does not pay special attention to suprasegmental features like stress, pitch etc. In Standard English, they use different stress patterns to the same word, when the words function as nouns and verbs. For instance, the word "permit" can be used as a noun and a verb. Here, the standard English uses the different stress patterns to pronounce the word "permit" as /pə:mit/ in noun and /pəmit/ in verb. But in Sri Lankan English, there is no difference in stress pattern.

When there is no English equivalent for any words, in Sri Lankan English, certain words are formed by combining two different words like "string - hoppers" and it is not seen in British English. Further, certain words in English language totally give different meaning. For instance, the word "bungalow" means "a spacious house" in Sri Lankan English, but the same word "bungalow" gives another meaning like "one storeyed house" in British English. Moreover, the words like "shoe-cut", "familied man", and "chicken curry" are used by Sri Lankans. But the standard form of these words are different from Sri Lankan English such as "crown", "married person" and "chicken" respectively.

Further, certain words used in Sri Lanka cannot be found in standard English. The words like "pooja", "pongal" etc., are used in the form of direct usage from vernaculars in Sri Lankan English. Besides this, geographic difference is also the cause and by that, certain words cannot be found in standard English. In Sri Lankan English, the names of some kinds of fishes, herbs, birds and animals are not found in standard English. So, they are used as direct forms from vernaculars. Sri Lankans have the tendency to make use of certain words. But, it is not familiar to British English. Sri Lankans use many additional words in sentences. But, we cannot find them in standard English. For example, Sri Lankans would say as "He slowly went away". But British people would say as "He slowly went". Here, the word "away" is an unwanted word that is not found in standard English. Further, the rhythm of Lankan English is different from that of standard English. Because Sri Lankan speakers use the direct vernacular rhythmic pattern in English. Sri Lankans have the tendency to speak English language in a "sing-song" manner due to the influence of mother tongue.

Nowadays, the present generation try to improve their English as standard English. The deviations between Sri Lankan English and standard English help to identify the loopholes of Sri Lankan English and people try to improve their English towards a standard form. For this, certain educational plans are implemented by the Sri Lankan government that are imitated from standard English. So that, Sri Lankan English reaches a near standard English. It will be successful as a standard English in near future.

Selvaratnam Mathiyalagan

Reference

Communicate - E.L.T journal for Sri Lanka (1984)

- SLATE production

House & property Trades Ltd.

H.P.T. Building,

Colombo - 08.

*** Practise what you preach**

Faculty of Business Studies



SPECIALIZED FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

In a modern economy, special emphasis is placed on improving the financial system of the country, because the financial system is necessary to achieve efficient financial intermediation which is vital for rapid economic development. As economic development proceeds, demand for financial facilities and financial services will expand and become more sophisticated.

The usual financial institutions, such as central bank and commercial bank are not enough to provide all of the required financial services in developing economies like Sri Lanka. So that, the specialized financial institutions have to be established in Sri Lanka. These types of institutions are not allowed to maintain the current accounts through accepting deposits. By this way, these institutions are different from the commercial banks in monetary sector.

Specialized financial institutions such as saving banks and long-term lending institutions were few in number and were at a very early stage of development. At present, the non-monetary (specialized) financial system in Sri Lanka is relatively sophisticated comprising different types of deposit-taking institutions, long-term lending institutions, mutual savings institutions and other special financial institutions such as Merchant Banks, Leasing Companies etc.

Part-III

The non-monetary financial institutions were established only recently, during the 1980s. Generally, services of the Leasing Companies introduced only recently, during the 1980s. Services of the Leasing Companies include savings mobilization, long-term lending, disbursement of rural credit, financing of house construction, insurance, compulsory savings, hire-purchasing, leasing companies etc.

The non-monetary financial institutions were established in the 1950s and expanded continuously during the last 40 years. Modern types of financial institutions such as Merchant Banks and Leasing Companies were introduced only recently, during the 1980s. Generally, services of the Leasing Companies include savings mobilization, long-term lending, disbursement of rural credit, financing of house construction, insurance, compulsory savings, hire-purchasing, leasing and financial advisory services etc.

Deposit-taking institutions

The central bank of Sri Lanka placed special emphasis on creating an efficient specialized institutional framework for saving mobilization in addition to its efforts in developing the Commercial Banking system. In this context, the establishment and the development of the National Savings Bank (NSB), Rural Banks (RBs), Regional Rural Development Banks (RRDBs) and financial companies are not worthy. The NSB is the largest institution in this sector and it had 97 branches in the end of 1990.

SPECIALIZED FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

In a modern economy, special emphasis is placed on improving the financial system of the country, because the financial system is necessary to achieve efficient financial intermediation which is vital for rapid economic development. As economic development proceeds, the required financial facilities and financial services will expand and become more sophisticated.

The usual financial institutions such as central bank and commercial bank are not enough to provide all of the required financial services in developing economies like Sri Lanka. So that, the specialized financial institutions have to be established in Sri Lanka. These types of institutions are not allowed to maintain the current accounts through accepting deposits. By this way, these institutions are different from the commercial banks or monetary sector.

Specialized financial institutions such as saving banks and long-term leading institutions were few in number and were at a very early stage of development. At present, the non-monetary (specialized) financial system in Sri Lanka is relatively sophisticated, comprising, different types of deposit-taking institutions, long-term lending institutions, contractual savings institutions and other special financial service institutions such as Merchant Banks, Leasing Companies etc.

The non-monetary financial institutions were established in the 1950s and expanded continuously during the last 40 years. Modern types of financial institutions such as Merchant Banks and Leasing Companies were introduced only recently, during the 1980s. Generally, services of the sector include savings mobilization, long-term lending, disbursement of rural credit, financing of house construction, insurance, compulsory savings, hire-purchasing, leasing companies etc.

The non-monetary financial institutions were established in the 1950s and expanded continuously during the last 40 years. Modern types of financial institutions such as Merchant Banks and Leasing Companies were introduced only recently, during the 1980s. Generally, services of the sector which include savings mobilization, long-term lending, disbursement of rural credit, financing of house construction, insurance, compulsory savings, hire-purchasing, leasing and financial advisory services etc.

Deposit-taking Institutions

The central Bank of Sri Lanka placed special emphasis on creating an efficient specialized institutional framework for saving mobilization in addition to its efforts in developing the Commercial Banking system. In this context, the establishment and the development of the National Savings Bank (NSB), Rural Banks (RBs), Regional Rural Development Banks (RRDBs) and financial companies are not worthy. The NSB is the largest institution in this sector and it had 97 branches at the end of 1996.

Long-Term Lending Institution

Commercial Banks in Sri Lanka concentrate mainly on financing short-term financial requirements of the organized economic sectors. These Commercial Banks have to restrict themselves to short-term lendings in order to match the balance between the maturity patterns of their assets and their liabilities, because most of the deposits accepted by them have maturity periods of less than two years. Further, Commercial Banks are not generally equipped with the required expertise to appraise projects involving complex agricultural or industrial production activities. Therefore, medium and long-term lendings are very often restricted to a selected group of large and well established enterprises which have a high credit rating. So that, Sri Lanka has to establish the specialized financial institutions to meet the long-term credit needs of the economy. By this way, many long-term lending institutions are established in Sri Lanka such as State Mortgage and Investment Bank (SMIB), Development Finance Corporation of Ceylon (DFCC), National Development Bank (NDB), National Housing Development Authority (NHAD), Housing Development Finance Corporation (HDFC) etc,

Contractual Savings

Provident and pension funds and insurance institutions are the major subcomponents of the contractual savings sector. These types of financial institutions are designed to provide their members and/or dependents of members with an increase of social security in the form of retirement, medical, death or disability benefits. The contractual saving institutions have a dual role in an economy. First, they provide their members or their beneficiaries, some measures of financial protection on retirement or death, when the normal flow of income is severely curtailed or cut off. Second, these funds serve as important embellishers for long-term financial assets, particularly those issued by the government. The present major contractual financial saving institutions in the economy are the insurance corporations and companies, Employees Provident Funds (EPF), Employees Trust Funds (ETF) and pension funds.

Other Specialized Financial Institutions

Other specialised financial institutions are Merchant Banks, Leasing Companies, Money Brokers, Thrift and Credit Co-operative Societies (TCCS) etc.

Merchant Banks

Merchant Banks specialized incorporate financing, advisory and related services aimed at assisting entrepreneurs and investors in an economy with a view to increasing productivity by promoting development. The two existing Merchant Banks in Sri Lanka were established as subsidiaries of the two state sector banks to provide specialised financial services required for rapid economic development in the 1980s. To cater to the growing demand for specialized financial services, the Bank of Ceylon established a separate division in 1981 to deal exclusively with merchant banking activities and constancy services. In 1982, this division was replaced by the Merchant Bank of Sri Lanka, a subsidiary of the Bank of Ceylon. In the same year, the people's Bank established the people's merchant Bank as a subsidiary in collaboration with the Guinness Mohan

& Co. Ltd. The main services provided by the two merchant banks in the country include promotion and financing, corporate-financing, investment advice, discounting of commercial papers and leasing etc.

Leasing Companies

There are three leasing companies dealing with leasing activities in Sri Lanka namely, Lanka Orient (ORIX), Leasing Co. Ltd, Mercantile Leasing Ltd and Maharaja Leasing Company Ltd. All three commenced business in the 1980s. From inception, their activities have been largely confined to vehicle and office equipment leasing. At present, their equipment leasing ranges from industrial machinery to computers and office equipment.

Money Brokers

The role of a money broker is to facilitate transactions in financial markets by matching the requirements of buyers and sellers of money. An efficient money market is a necessary condition to achieve efficient intermediation and monetary management of the nation, which is the primary responsibility of a central bank. Accordingly, the Central Bank of Sri Lanka emphasized the need for developing money brokering activities in the country. The activities of money brokers are mainly in the inter-bank call money market, treasury bills market, internal foreign exchange market and gift share market.

Thrift and Credit Co-operative Societies (TCCS)

The Thrift and Credit Co-operative society is a village level organization which serves to mobilize rural savings and make credit available to its members at rates of interest well below those prevailing in the non-institutional credit market. The rate of interest varies in different TCCSs and maximum limits on the quantum of loans, as well as the conditions under which loans are granted, vary among TCCSs. These are voluntary associations of low income people operating at a local level. These institutions represent the collective strength of groups of low income people who normally do not have marriageable assets or who do not have access to Commercial Banks. Therefore, TCCSs are formed by this group of people for the purpose of meeting their savings/ credit/ investment requirement.

The innovations made by these specialized financial institutions lead to a more dynamic financial system and improve the quality and efficiency of the financial intermediation process in Sri Lanka. This modern well developed economy needs to have a large number of services. By this way, the specialized financial institutions are developed to provide depth and improve efficiency of the financial system in Sri Lanka.

Selvaratnam Mathiyalagan

Reference

40th Anniversary Commemorative volume of the Central Bank of Sri Lanka.

*** He that travels far, knows much**

With Best Compliments from:



For Quality Printing Works

Type Setting & Photo Copy

in Double Quick Time

ON-LINE

PUBLISHERS (PVT) LTD

N0. 62, Bus Stand Complex,
Vavuniya.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

HELO:- 024 - 22839

THE LIBERALIZATION POLICY REFORMS AND THEIR IMPACTS ON SRI LANKA'S INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT IN THE POST 1977 PERIOD

The U.N.P government introduced a liberalization policy. Package that stressed liberalized trade floating exchange rate, market based prices and free flow of foreign investment. There are some main objectives of foreign investment. The main objectives of these policies were the expansion, diversification and upgrading of the industrial base, efficient management of physical and manpower resources, creation of new employment and raising of income levels, encouragement to export oriented industries and the promotion of industrialisation at regional level.

The new policy package introduced in 1977 comprised the following.

01. The removal of the dual exchange rate system, which was replaced by a unified exchange rate with a depreciated value and the adoption of a floating exchange rate.
02. Elimination of most controls on trade and exchange and quantitative restrictions to be replaced by tariffs on imports.
03. Removal of most price control and allowing market to function effectively.
04. Incentives to attract foreign investment.
05. Purifications of existing public enterprise.

The government liberalization policy package also included the setting up of the greater Colombo. Economic Commission (GCEC), the Foreign Investment Advisory Committee (FIAC) and the Export Development Board to co-ordinate, supervise and provide the necessary support arrangement such as administrative level etc.

When we see the private foreign investment in the post 1977 period that has played an important role in manufacturing, setting up of IPZZ namely, Kotunayake, Biyagama and Koggala has become an effective way of attracting export oriented private foreign investment into the industrial sector.

One of the important consequences of liberalization policies and outward oriented strategies, was the favourable impact. It has on exports and particularly on export - based industries. Tax incentives were offered to encourage export industries through foreign as well as local investments. Further production quotas imposed on certain industries as a form of protecting individual industries were removed in 1989.

Another notable change in the post 1977 period was the substantial increase in manufactured exports which led to a significant change in the composition of country's exports. The higher growth rate in manufacturing was mainly due to a remarkable expansion of manufactured exports. In this period, manufactured goods earnings increased from 25% in 1978 to 65% in 1992. Further, the value of industrial exports increased from 106 million US dollars in 1977 to 1250 million

dollars in 1991. As a proportion of D.P industrial exports jumped markedly from 2.5% to 12.8% in 1992.

The total value of merchandise exports amounted to nearly 2000 million US dollars during 1989 - 91 out of this total industrial exports average 1000 million US dollars. Total agricultural exports averaged 650 million dollars during the same period. Textile and garments averaged 600 million reduction of duty from 100 percent to 60 percent. This was reduced to 35 percent in 1994 and reduced to zero duty in November 1997.

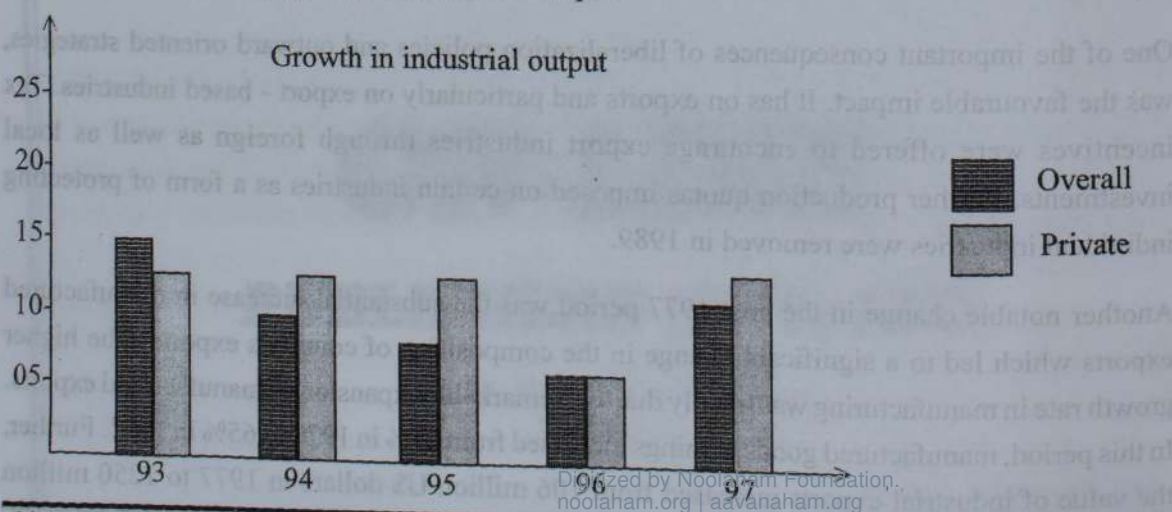
When we see the performance of the industrial sector that has improved substantially, there were temporarily setbacks from time to time during the period 1977 - 1997. The G.D.P in real terms increased at 4.9 percent during 1977 - 1997 compared with 3.9 percent growth during 1965 - 1976. We can see from the following table.

Growth rates						
Year	Agriculture	mining of quarrying	manufac-turing	Construc-tion	Service	G.D.P
1965 - 77	1.2	22.3	5.3	4.6	4.7	3.9
1978 - 96	2.9	5.6	6.9	8.2	4.9	4.9

Source:- Central Bank of S.L.

When we see the value added in factory industry, that grew 5.9 percent per year during 1978 - 82 continued to expand at a higher rate during 1983 - 88 for then, the value added in factory industry recorded an expansion of 10.8 percent and 8 percent during 1988 - 92 and 1993 - 96 respectively.

Totally, the growth in industrial output in 1997 came largely from three major industrial categories - namely, textile, wearing apparel and leather products, fabricated metal products, machinery and transport equipment and chemical perilune, rubber and plastic products. These categories contributed 85% of the growth in industrial output.



Looking at the performance, we can conclude that the liberalization policy reforms and its impacts have been favourable to the industrial development, economic growth and employment creation in Sri Lanka.

Sivaneswary Sivalingam

References

01. Fifty years of Sri Lanka's independence (A socio Economic Review)
02. General Bank Report - 1997

*** *Learning is the eye of the mind***



With Best Compliments from:



VINAYAGAR TIMBER DEPOT

Dealers in Furnitures, Sawn Timbers,
Building Materials, Cadjans & Firewoods.

Tel: 024 - 22184

Soosaipillayarkulam Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



JEEVAN COMMUNICATIONS AND GENERAL SERVICES

T.P. 024 - 22897
024 - 22923
024 - 22053

Fax: 024 - 22175

No- 60, Bus Stand,
Vavuniya.

POPULATION, LABOUR FORCE AND EMPLOYMENT IN SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka has had a population of 2.4 million when the first census was conducted in 1871. The census of 1971 revealed a total population of 12.7 million, an increase of ten million people or five fold increase over a century. The mid year population in 1998 has been estimated at 18.8 million. This shows that population growth declined to 1.2 percent from 1.3 percent in 1997. The decline was a result of a reduction in the natural increase in population. There has been an addition of 222,000 to the mid year population in 1998.

The population density, which is estimated as the number of persons per sq.k.m of land, increased to 299 in 1998, from 296 in 1997. While the demographic transition, together with improvements with other socio-economic conditions, has substantially reduced the growth rate of the population below to that of most other developing countries, an annual addition of over 200,000 to the population has become a burden on other limited resources. There are several socio-economic issues associated with the current structure and trends in population. Unemployment, land fragmentation, the high cost of social welfare such as education, health and housing and problems associated with an aging population continue to be some of the major issues. The aging of the population and a rising old age dependency ratio require a well planned strategy and a carefully desired social security system to avoid excessive burdens on the working population and an erosion of standards of living during old age. This has to be done in a context of policies designed to make labour markets more flexible, adaptable to the changing labour market needs and complementary to other growth-oriented policies.

Labour Force

According to the survey the labour force is defined as the economically active population aged 10 years and above. The labour force at the end of the third quarter of 1998 was estimated at 6.7 million. This estimate is not strictly comparable with previous estimates, as the latest survey includes unpaid female family workers, such as housewives engaging in supporting family income generating activities, specially in the agriculture sector, who were counted as "not in labour force" in previous years. The labour force participation rate, an example labour force as a percentage of house hold population aged 10 years and above has been estimated at 52 percentage in the third quarter of 1998. The labour force participation fluctuated with in a range of 48-52 percent during the period since 1990. While there has been an increase in labour force participation from 49 percent in 1997 to 52 percent in 1998, this increase was partly the reflection of the improved coverage of the work force. The growing entry of females to the labour force appears to be an important reason for this increase.

Employment

The labour force surveys define an employed person as one who works for pay, profit or unpaid family gain for one hour or more during the week preceding the collection of data from that person. Persons who are temporarily absent from work are also considered as employees. Employees, employers, self employees (own account workers) and unpaid family workers are the broad categories of the employed. Employment has risen steadily from 84.1 percent of the labour force in 1990 to 90.9 percent by the end of the third quarter of 1998. Correspondingly the unemployment rate has fallen from 15.9 percent of the labour force to 9.1 percent during that period.

Manufacturing, construction, trade, hotels, insurance, real estates and personal services were key areas of employment generation. Enterprises under the BOI, with 137 new projects commencing operation in 1998, generated direct employment for nearly 36,200 persons. The manufacturing sector is estimated to have generated around 27,000 new employment opportunities. The construction sector also had generated about 5,400 new jobs. New employment provided by the public sector was estimated at about 19,000. The number of casual workers (those not in the permanent cadre) accounted for 9.1 percent of the total public sector employment in 1998.

The total employment in agricultural sector is estimated at 2.4 million and represented 38 percent of the employed work force. A little over 15 percent of the employed work force were in the manufacturing sector, while balance 47 percent were in the services sector. The employment generation was particularly evident in small scale business and manufacturing activities throughout the country.

A large part of the new employment opportunities generated has been in the private sector. This trend is confirmed by the Department of census and statistics survey. The public sector employment in 1998 was estimated at 1.09 million, recording a marginal increase of 1.8 percent over 1997. The employment in government sector (central and local) increased by 3.7 percent, a higher rate of increase than in the previous two years.

Unemployment

A steady decline of unemployment in recent years has been a reflection of the rapid economic growth and the resultant growth of employment opportunities in the country. Persons who are looking for or are available for work but do not have employment are considered as the unemployed. The unemployment rate has declined from 15.9 percent in 1990 to 9.1 percent in 1998, the unemployment rate has, in fact, declined notably by about one percentage point.

The decline in unemployment in the country was seen in both male and female unemployment, although unemployment among females was twice as high as for males. The male unemployment rate declined from 11.8 percent in 1990 to 7.1 percent in the third quarter of 1998, whereas the female unemployment rate fell from 23.4 percent to 12.7 percent during the same period.

Another salient feature in recent trends in unemployment has been the continuously higher unemployment among persons with higher formal educational qualifications. The unemployment rates among persons with qualification of G.C.E. (A/L) and above have remained at a significantly higher level than that of the unemployment rate in the population as a whole. In fact, the proportion of persons with qualification G.C.E (A/L) and above in total unemployment increased from 15 percent in 1990 to 21 percent in 1998, whereas the proportion of persons with these qualifications only rose from 8 percent to around 13 percent for the entire labour force. A similar trend is seen, when those in the labour force with qualification of G.C.E (O/L) and above are considered, although the differences are somewhat less severe.

The current educational system appears to have contributed largely to this situation. The current educational system is based on testing the text book knowledge of students in traditional subjects that do not equip them adequately to function effectively in an increasingly competitive and dynamic modern work environment. Meanwhile, a greater demand exists in the emerging private sector labour market for persons qualified in professional and technical fields such as accountancy, finance, management, marketing, computer application and the English language consequently, the system tends to create expectation among students that cannot be fulfilled by their inadequate traditional academic training. Such students often wait for white collar jobs after leaving schools. The current education reforms are aimed at addressing this issue as well as other aspects. So that, the education system would produce persons who are readily employable in the market.

Foreign Employment

According to the Sri Lanka Bureau of foreign employment (SLBFE) migration for foreign employment through recorded sources increased gradually until 1995, reaching the highest level of about 172,000 persons per annum. During the year, the government continued to provide pre employment training and welfare services for employees abroad and their families at home. The SLBFE has introduced a number of support facilities for migrant workers and their families. In 1998 twelve welfare officers were appointed to assist Sri Lankan employees in the Middle Eastern Countries and Singapore.

There is a close connection between population and employment. The economical growth decreases at the same time population increases. There is a chance to emerge unemployment in the country. Supply of labour is the great function of the country's population and it's structure while there is a demand for labour for its economy. Both these shapers are largely determined by the country's socio-economical political activities. Rapid population growth will lead to unprecedented socio-economical problem. Likewise, low level of development causes unemployments or under employment. So this leads to cause poverty in the country.

In our country, there are more youths who got employment as military forces under the Ministry of Defence. It is a great challenge to government to give employment after completing war. Government also should take responsibility in employment of Tamil youths. So, the country should develop economically in the future.

Sarook

Reference

01. Central Bank Report - 1998.
02. 50th Anniversary of independence Day of Sri Lanka.

*** Learning without wisdom is
a load of books on an ass's back**

THE PROBLEM OF DOMESTIC AGRICULTURE IN SRI LANKA

Peasant agriculture is the dynamic sector in Sri Lanka's economy. Today, the food crops sector is regarded as most crucial for the country's development strategy. Peasant agriculture provides a livelihood for the majority of the people of Sri Lanka. The peasant agriculture sector consisted of subsistence agriculture employing traditional technology. The main characteristics of this sector were small holdings, traditional technology, tenancy agreements which inhibited the cultivators from making an improvement to the land and increasing output and indebtedness which kept the cultivator tied to village landlord.

The peasant agriculture sector is important for our economy for the following reasons. Peasant agriculture contributes to the gross national product and the growth of the economy. The percentage of peasant agriculture to GNP has shown an increase of 4.3 percent of paddy and 2.8 percent on other subsidiary food crops, forestry and fishing. The agriculture sector provides employment to about 52% of the total gainfully employed and domestic agriculture provides food for the growing non agricultural labour force and raw material for agro-based industries.

Generally, rural development means a strategy designed to improve the economic and social life of a specific group of people i.e rural poorer. It involves extending the benefits of development to the poorest among those so seek a livelihood in rural areas. In the development of the peasant agriculture we can identify many problems. We can classify those problems into three categories. Some problems are related to land, other problems are related to labour and another problems are related to capital.

First, we can see problems related to land. Nearly two thirds ($\frac{2}{3}$) of the land surface fall writhing the dry zone where the utilization of land is hindered by the inadequacy and unreliability of rainfall. The limiting factor in the wet zone is often the topography. A major problem in the peasant sector is the very small size of the holdings. In 1871, when Sri Lanka contained only 2.4 million people, about 2.7 hectares were available per person. Today, at about 18 million land has decreased to 0.38 hectares. Therefore, it is an uneconomical land. About 23 percent of the non paddy holdings and 64 percent of the paddy holdings are below one acre in extent while 35 percent of the paddy holding are below half an acre.

The majority of the small farmers do not always have access to complementary inputs as well as additional use of land. Therefore, they gave their land to tenants. Tenancy was recognized as a major problem in the rural sector. Around 35 percent of the paddy cultivators are tenants. As a result, the fertility of the land declines and the land will be unsuitable for cultivation in the long run. The growing insecurity of tenancy and the exorbitant rents paid by tenants were considered as being contributory factors for the state lack of productivity in the paddy economy.

Population pressure and unemployment have led to fragmentation even in colonization schemes. In the peasant sector, the major structural problems are landlessness, excessive fragmentation, small holdings, joint ownership and tenancy.

We can see the following problem relating to labour in the peasant sector. People in the peasant sector do not have enough education and training relating to their sector. It leads to the low productivity in the peasant sector. Peasant agriculture particularly paddy sector gives seasonal employment. i.e during the Maha season they get employment, after that period they will wait for yala season; It indicates seasonal unemployment. Another problem is under-employment that means if the labour is increased by one unit, the marginal product will be greater than zero. When the marginal product is zero or less than zero, it indicates an under employment. The uneconomic nature of holdings, seasonality in labour requirements in agriculture and scarcity of alternative employment opportunities are among the major causes of under employment. The impact of land hunger, under employment and unemployment are evident in the low income levels prevailing in the rural areas.

The farmers in the peasant sector face the problem of inadequate capital. Because they do not have enough funds for their activities and they are small holders and poor. Long term funds are needed to purchase machinery and equipments. Medium term funds are needed to develop the land to maintain their machinery and equipments and short term funds are needed for seeds, chemical input and to pay wages.

But they get loans from informal sector because it is a quick money lender. Farmers in the peasant sector pay higher interest to informal sector, because it is difficult to get loans from formal sector. For an example, if they apply loans to purchase seed paddy, they will get those loans some time after the harvest.

Some other problems relating to peasant sector are rising cost of inputs, vulnerability to adverse weather conditions, seasonality of income, low and unstable income, migration of female labour, price flexibility of agriculture product. Because of the above reasons, the farmers in the peasant sector face many difficulties.

Lalithaparameshwary Somaskanthasarma

References

01. Central Bank Annual Report (Journal)
02. Economic Progress of Independent Sri Lanka
03. Economic Review (Journal)

*** *Wisdom is better than strength***

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.

MONEY AS A MOTIVATOR FOR THE WORKFORCE

INTRODUCTION

Motivation is the life-blood of any organization. It is an integral part of the process of direction. Motivation inspires and induces a person into action in pursuing the objectives of business with greater interest and zeal. Motivation is the process of inspiring and impelling people to take required actions by providing stimuli that satisfy their needs and motives. The force of motivation is a dynamic force setting a person into motion or action.

The level of performance of an employee is a function of his ability and his motivation. His ability determines what he 'can' do and his motivation determines what he 'will' do. While the first management task is to set the organizational goal, the major task is to move the organization most effectively to reach that goal. This can be done by motivation. Motivation is closely tied with certain characteristics of human behaviour. Lazy and irresponsible people seldom get motivated. Certain traits are considered as pre-requisite of motivation.

MOTIVATION AND JOB SATISFACTION

Motivation is closely tied with job satisfaction. Job satisfaction or job dissatisfaction is of great concern to management since there seems to be a relationship between job satisfaction and job performance. Job dissatisfaction produces low morale among workers and how morale at work is highly undesirable. Job satisfaction results from the employee's perception that the job content and context actually provide what an employee values in the work situation. Motivation is determined by the sum of the person's intrinsic and extrinsic sources of motivation. Extrinsic motivation is induced by external factors which are primarily financial in nature. It is based upon the assumption that the behaviour which results in positive rewards tends to be repeated. Money is probably the most important incentive for positive behaviour since money can be used for a number of other resources. This motivation includes higher pay, fringe benefits like retirement plans, stock options, profit sharing schemes, health and medical insurance etc. Intrinsic motivation is concerned with the state of self-actualization in which the satisfaction of accomplishing something worthwhile motivates the employee further. So that, this motivation is self-generated and is independent of financial rewards. These motivations are primarily non-financial rewards. Some of the intrinsic motivations are praise, recognition, responsibility, esteem, power, status, participation etc.

DOES MONEY MOTIVATE MOST EMPLOYEES TO HIGHER PERFORMANCE?

To answer this question, we have to discuss something with "Herzberg's two factor theory". According to Herzberg, it seems natural to believe that people who are generally satisfied with their job will be more dedicated to their work and perform it well as compared to those people who are dissatisfied with their jobs. He concluded that there are certain characteristics or factors

that tend to be consistently related to job satisfaction and there are other factors that are consistently related to job dissatisfaction. Herzberg named the factors that are related to job dissatisfaction as maintenance or hygienic factors which are extrinsic in nature. Hygienic factors do not motivate people. They simply prevent dissatisfaction and maintain status. They produce no growth but prevent loss. The absence of these factors leads to job dissatisfaction. These factors simply maintain a 'zero level of motivation'. For example, if a person indicated 'low pay' as a cause of dissatisfaction would not necessarily identify 'high pay' as a cause of satisfaction. Some of the hygienic factors are wages and salary, company policies and administration rules, interpersonal relations with peers, supervisors and subordinates and working conditions and job security. All the hygienic factors are designed to avoid damage to efficiency or morale and these are not expected to stimulate a positive growth. Similarly, hygienic factors of motivation prevent decay but do not encourage growth. Motivational factors are related to the nature of work (job content) and are intrinsic to the job itself. These factors have a positive influence on morale, satisfaction, efficiency and higher productivity. Some of these factors are the job itself, recognition, achievement, responsibility, growth and advancement. Hence, the hygienic factors in Herzberg's model satisfy the first three levels of Maslow's model of psychological needs, security and safety needs and social needs and the motivational factors satisfy the last two higher level needs of esteem and self actualization. According to Herzberg, money is not at all an important factor to motivate the higher level employees. Those who are by nature lazy and dislike work, should be motivated by incentives. Those who are by birth interested in working and want to get higher position in the job, will be self motivated. Money is not at all important for these people.

FACTORS OF MOTIVATION

There are motivational factors and maintenance factors. In these factors, maintenance factors are mainly related to 'job context' because they are more related to the environment of the job. It shows that employees are motivated primarily by what they do for themselves. When they take responsibility or gain recognition through their own behaviour, they are strongly motivated. If money is to act as a strong motivator, an employee must want more of it (valence), must believe that effort will be successful in producing desired performance (expectancy) and must trust that the monetary reward will follow better performance (instrumentality). Similarly the direct value of money to people in an affluent society tends to decline since money tends to satisfy lower. Order needs more directly than higher order needs. However, since money has many social meanings to people, employees may seek it for its social value (a measure of status and esteem) even when its economic value has low valence. Employees often believe that promotions are based more on seniority or personal relationship than on performance.

It is easy to recognize that money is the essential constituent of fulfillment of the lower-order. Needs like achievement, power, affiliation and self - actualization are not money based. At the same time, money has got an almost symbolic appeal as an abstract entity and a spirit existence.

Money often stands for prestige power and a status symbol. It also aids and fulfils the higher values of life. For instance, Mother Teresa needs money; she is not motivated by money for its own sake but when it comes her way, it motivates a world of good in the cause of humanity. If money incentive is visibly tied to employees' performance, it motivates efforts toward performance. However, those who are naturally interested in work, those who are seeking self-esteem in the society and those who wish to get promotions in their job they will not be motivated by money.

CONCLUSION

We can conclude that money does not motivate employees to higher performance. But those who are dissatisfied with jobs and are lazy in doing the work, should be motivated by financial incentives. Then only the organization can achieve its goals successfully.

Geethanjali Sundaramoorthy Kurukkal

References

01. Management (1991) - Bennett Roger
Pitman publishing
128 Long Acre, London.
02. Principles of Management (1991) - Terry Franklin
Virender Kumar arya
Krishna Nagar,
Delhi.

*** *Everybody's business is nobody's business***

With Best Compliments from:

AUTOS AGENCIES

Everything Agricultural industrial & Mechanical.

Distributors:

Centric Agricultural & Domestic Water Pumps.
Manufactured by m/s Jinasena Ltd., Colombo.

Tel:024 - 22186 No - 109, Kandy Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



RAVI JEWELLERY

Guaranteed 22kt.

Gold Jewellery

All articles are guaranteed & genuine
for quality jewels.

No - 20, Mill Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



CITY GOLD HOUSE

for all your requirements of
22 CT
Gold Jewellery.

No- 36, Tharmalingam Street,
Vavuniya.

Tel:024 - 22655

With Best Compliments from:



ESWARAN AGENCY

Hardware Merchants & Suppliers
of Building Materials

Authorised Dealers of:-
Building Material Corporation,
Ceylon steel Corporation Lankem,
Ceylon Ltd & Mitsui Cement.

Tel :024 - 22600

1st Cross Street,
Vavuniya.

COMPETITIVE FACTORS IN ORGANIZATION

INTRODUCTION

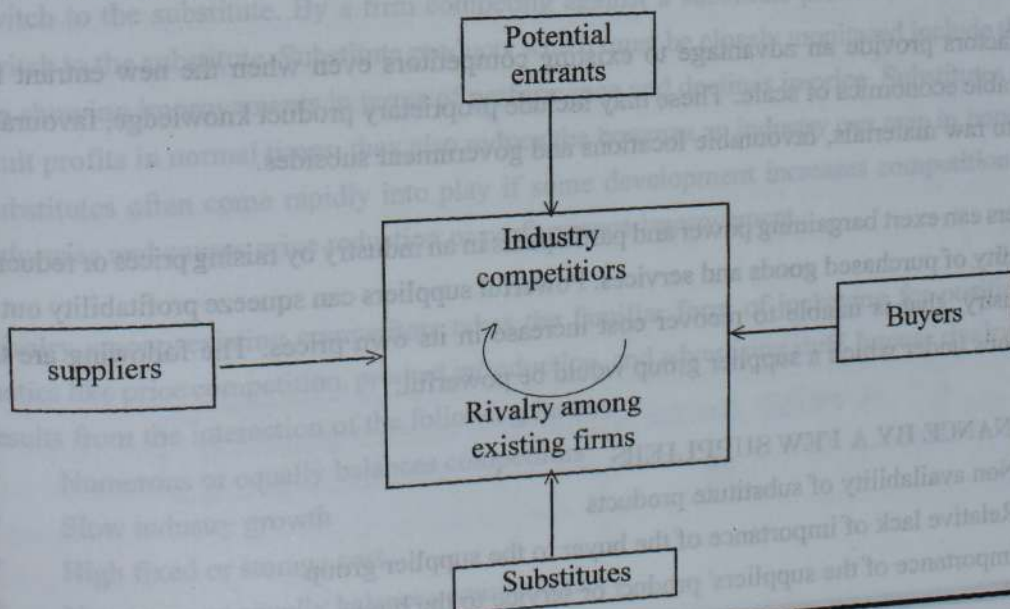
Strategic planning can be regarded as the design by top management of strategic management process to deal effectively with all that effects the ability of a company to grow profitably, which will facilitate the optimal positioning of the firm in its competitive environment. The competitive environment consists of factors particularly relevant to a firm's strategy including competitors, customers, and suppliers. Hence, managers should use key concepts and analytical techniques in order to assess their competitive environment.

COMPETITIVE FACTORS

The "five forces mode" developed by Michael E.Porter, has been the most commonly utilized analytical tool for examining the competitive environment. It describes the competitive environment in terms of five basic competitive forces:

01. The threat of new entrants to the market
02. The bargaining power of the firm's suppliers
03. The bargaining power of the firm's customers
04. The threat of substitute products
05. The intensity of rivalry among competing firms

Together, these factors determine the nature and extent of competition as well as the profit potential of an industry. Managers should understand how each of these five forces affect the competitive environment of the industry in which their firm competes. The state of competition in an industry depends an porter's five basic forces. The collective strength of these forces determines the ultimate profit potential of an industry.



The strongest competitive forces determine the profitability of an industry and so are of greatest importance in strategy formulation.

Now we can analyse each of these five forces and how they affect the competitive environment. A new entrant into an industry represents a competitive threat to existing firms; it adds new production capacity and the potential to erode the market share of existing competitors.

The new entrant may also bring substantial resources which were not previously required for success in the industry. The seriousness of the threat of entry depends on the barriers present and on the reaction from existing competitors that the entrant can expect. To reduce the threat of entry, managers may erect substantial barriers to entry or signal their intention to retaliate aggressively. Some major barriers to entry include the following:

- * Economies of scale:
Reduction in cost due to production in large volume.
- * Product differentiation:
differences in physical or perceptual characteristics which make a product unique in the eyes of the consumer.
- * Capital requirements:
Amount of investment required to enter an industry, including plant and equipment as well as working capital.
- * Switching costs:
Cost incurred by a user in changing from one supplier to another.
- * Access to distribution channels:
Costs associated with developing means to distribute a product or service.
- * Cost disadvantages independent of scale:

Some factors provide an advantage to existing competitors even when the new entrant has comparable economics of scale. These may include proprietary product knowledge, favourable access to raw materials, favourable locations and government subsidies.

Suppliers can exert bargaining power and participants in an industry by raising prices or reducing the quality of purchased goods and services. Powerful suppliers can squeeze profitability out of an industry that is unable to recover cost increase in its own prices. The following are the conditions under which a supplier group would be powerful:

DOMINANCE BY A FEW SUPPLIERS

- * Non availability of substitute products
- * Relative lack of importance of the buyer to the supplier group
- * Importance of the suppliers' product or service to the buyer

- * High differentiation by the supplier
- * Credible threat of forward integration by suppliers

Suppliers traditionally have been powerful in industries such as soft drink. It concentrates larger - scale sophisticated weapon systems, and main frame Computers. In each of these markets, the suppliers are few in number, their products are vital to the buyers and switching from one supplier to another is quite problematic and costly.

Buyers of an industry's product can exert bargaining power over that industry by forcing prices down, by reducing the amount of goods they purchase from the industry or by demanding better quality for the same price. The following are the factors that lead to greater buyer power:

- * Greater concentration than the supplier group
- * Large volume purchases
- * Undifferentiated or standard products or services of the supplier
- * Credible threat of backward integration by buyers
- * Accurate information about the cost structure of the supplier
- * A buyer industry is likely to be more price sensitive if the following apply
- * The product represent a significant fraction of the buyer's total cost
- * It earns low profits
- * The supplier's product is unimportant to the quality of the buyer's final product
- * The supplier's product may lead to only marginal savings for the buyer

The availability of substitute products, places an upper price limit and the products of an industry. When prices of existing products rise above than of the substitute product, customers tend to switch to the substitute. By a firm competing against a substitute product, customers tend to switch to the substitute. Substitute products which must be closely monitored include those that are showing improvements in terms of performance and declines in price. Substitutes not only limit profits in normal times, they also reduce the bonanza an industry can reap in boom times. Substitutes often come rapidly into play if some development increases competition in their industries and causes price reduction or performance improvement.

Rivalry among existing competitors takes the familiar form of jockeying for position using tactics like price competition, product introduction, and advertising stuff. Intense rivalry usually results from the interaction of the following factors:

- * Numerous or equally balances competitors
- * Slow industry growth
- * High fixed or storage cost
- * Numerous or equally balances competitors

- * Slow industry growth
- * High fixed or storage cost
- * Manufacturing capacity increases possible only in large increments
- * Competitors with diverse strategies, origins and personalities
- * High strategic states
- * High exit barriers for economic, strategic or emotional reasons

Intense rivalry among competitors in an industry can take three specific forms: price competition, innovation and product differentiation.

CONCLUSION

Thus, we can conclude that porter's five forces models are very important for companies. These factors determine the level of competitive intensity among companies.

Sivamathy Thurairajah

References

01. Marketing Strategy & Management (1985) - Baker Michael
Macmillan Press Ltd.
Hong Kong.
02. Strategic Management (1987) - Bowman Cliff
Asch Pavid
Macmillan Press Ltd,
Hong Kong.

*** A wise head makes a close mouth**

ISO - 9000 A KEY TO EXCELLENCE THROUGH TOTAL QUALITY MANAGEMENT SYSTEM

ISO - 9000 standards do not refer to the technical specifications of products, but to the systems producing them assuring the products consistently have the quality that buyers expect. Technical specifications of the products are the concern of the SLS, whereas the ISO 9000 is meant for quality management system of an organization.

01. INTRODUCTION

It is a must for national and international industries to ensure that at all times products fulfill customers' expectations and comply with their standards and specifications. In a market characterised by increasing internationalization all products are faced with steep competition even in their domestic market. It is a challenge which offers opportunity to manufactures of expansion and wider trade links than ever before but also implies serious hazards if product quality is not controlled and maintained at the highest possible level.

The ISO 9000 series basically looks at the Quality management system. If you look at a product coming out of an organization, you need to have good quality products and how the products are manufactured within an organization is described in the quality management system.

The industrial managers came to understand that prevention of quality problems is achievable and that quality of the final product could be improved if the raw material quality were checked and controlled at the receiving point and if intermediate products upstream of the final operation, were checked and controlled. Attention was also duly paid to the quality in design fabrication, installation, operation and maintenance of the plant and machinery used in turning out the product.

But, all this attention did not always result in a product of acceptable quality and industry experts look for other subsystems in the total manufacturing system which could result in a subquality product. It was then that they found out the management system which prevails the organization and they started working out standard for the management system. In other words, industry experts diverted their attention from hardware of manufacture to software of manufacture in an attempt to gear organizations to deliver products of acceptable quality. This was quite in line with the theme "going soft, softer, softest," as Tom Peters stress in his new book "Liberation management". Thus, ISO 9000 is mentioned quite rightly as the international standard for quality management systems.

The implementation of a quality management system fulfilling the requirements of internationally accepted standard like ISO 9000 series is an effective way to meet and every profit from the increasing demands raised by customers. The ISO 9000 series have become the leading quality standard in Europe. This is putting a pressure for those countries export their products to this European markets to obtain registration under an ISO 9000 quality standard.

02. DEFINING ISO STANDARDS

ISO 9000 basically a group of generic standards which specify what should be in a company's quality system, what ever the product of service whether it is a small of large company, set by the International Standard Organization (ISO) in Geneva the European Community (EC) chose ISO 9000 standards in 1989 to provide a universal framework for quality assurance among its 12 member - nations.

ISO 9000 standards do not refer to the technical specifications of products but to the system producing them, assuring that products consistently have the quality that the buyers expect. the standard consisting of five parts. IOS 9000 provides some basic defintions and is a guide to the four other standards i.e selection of the appropriate ISO 9000 standard. ISO 9001 the most comprehensive of the standards is for companies that research, design, build, ship, install and service products. If the firm designs and manufactures its products or it provides technical services to its customers such a firm should be conforming to ISO 9001

ISO 9002 is for companies that produce and install products. This standard is particularly relevant to process industries such as chemicals and food where requirement for products are stated in terms of an estabilished design of specification. If a company manufactures the products to a design provided by the customers or to a design accepted by the industry and it does not provide techincal services to its customers. Then, the time should confirm to ISO 9002.

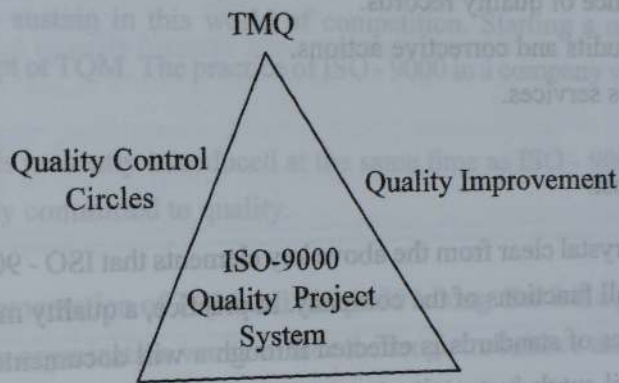
ISO 9003 requires only conformance in final inspections and testing. This standard concerns equipment distributors that inspect and test the products they supply or laboratories. If the company does not manufacture the product but only purchase the product and market, then ISO 9003 in the standard is applicable.

ISO 9004 contains general guidelines for developing and implementing the kinds of quality management systems defined in ISO 9001, 9002 and 9003 ie guidelines for ISO 9000 quality system elements. In short, ISO 9001, 9002 and 9003 are three specific standards describing the elements and requirements of a quality system to be implemented in a company in connection with a contractual situation ie the supplier- customer relation. They standardise and outline how companies can estabilish efficient quality system and they form the background for obtaining a quality system certificate issued by an approved independent organization (certifying body).

Hence, ISO is very important both from the point of internal quality controls and especially for exports and foreign marketing. When a company is certified to ISO that is telling a customer "don't worry that there is an independent body who will monitor the quality system of International standards".

03. TQM AND ISO - 9000 SERIES OF STANDARDS

In order to achieve the above mentioned strong base of quality a company has to chart a new course in managing the quality, ie total quality management (TQM). TQM is concerned with the integration with all the efforts in the organization towards quality improvements. In return, the company gets full customers' satisfaction at economical levels. TQM develops a quite different way of approaching towards the management style of working. It develops a practicable to all functions and to all levels in the hierarchy i.e from the CEO of the company to the worker on the shop floor.



Their work participation quality is the tool of techniques. From the above diagram it is obvious that the quality is the job of everybody in an organization. It could be achieved through quality control circles on voluntary basis quality improvement projects, with the active participation of all the employees.

Quality in its essence, is becoming a way of managing an organization. It is a modern approach for simultaneously achieving customer's satisfaction and lower cost of the product. Total quality control provides a systematic foundation so that clear and effective systems and work process are themselves managed in a company.

It is now very much clear that the quality of the product and the customers' satisfaction is largely dependent on the systems prevailing in the company. ISO 9000 emerged as a powerful marketing tool providing the basic frame work for developing quality systems in a company. Depending upon the product and nature of operations of an organization suitable set of ISO - 9000 standard is selected for implementation. Followings are the key elements included in the set of standards, to say that it is meant for quality management system of an organization.

- * Quality policy to be understood and implemented at all levels of employees.
- * Evidence of commitment and review of system requirements of ISO by the Management

of the company.

- * Documentation control
- * Vendor assesment
- * Material control and identification of all items on shop floor.
- * Evidence of safe working conditions
- * Preventive maintenance of machines
- * Identification and qualification of special processes.
- * Evidence of inspection and testing at all stages.
- * Calibration of instruments and equipments.
- * Process control in production.
- * Control of non - conforming product.
- * Corrective action on repetitive problems.
- * Handling, Storage, packing and delivery conditions.
- * Maintenance of quality records.
- * Internal audits and corrective actions.
- * After sales services.
- * Training.
- * Quality cost.

It is becoming crystal clear from the above key elements that ISO - 9000 series of standard cover all aspects and all functions of the company. In practice, a quality managment system based on ISO - 9000 series of standards is effected through a will documented quality system, manual, department level work instructions, procedures and controlled record fromats. Hence, the accreditation of ISO 9000 series is well within the reach of companies where concept of TQM is in practice.

04. MISCONCEPTION

There are two common misconceptions about ISO 9000 which can lead to serious misunderstanding and result in companies adopting of rejecting it for quite wrong reasons. The first misconception is, the standard itself is a quality system - it lays down how a company should be managed to enhance quality. This is untrue and in a sense obviously so; how can a short document be applied to every possible business? Hence the standard is no more than a set of principles - a template or framework - on which a unique quality system, to meet the needs of an individual organization should be met. Indeed, the first priority of anyone planning a quality system must be the unique needs of their business and meeting the requirements of ISO 9000 should be a secondary and almost incidental concern. A quality system which is well thought out and complete should largely match up to the standard anyway. The second common misconception is that ISO 9000 provides customers and others with some guarantee of product quality. Sometimes the examples of false advertising claim in this respect, can be found.

As such, the standard says nothing about the particular quality of the product - in the sense of quality as excellence it may be high or low. ISO 9000 instead is a statement about how quality is managed and on implication of this is, that the products are constantly made to consistent standards whatever these standards are. It is therefore quite possible that a customer may choose not to buy from an ISO 9000 registered company for the very good reason that the products are not to the right quality. They do not meet his requirements. To benefit his business the supplier may need to upgrade the techniques of the standards of work to bring it into line with requirements. However, the benefit of ISO 9000 is that the quality system in place should ensure that the new product standards are introduced and applied effectively and constantly. In summary, the ISO 9000 is a standard for managing a quality company rather than a standard for a product.

05. CONCLUSION

In the present global context competition in quality will go on continuously. Traditional approach to quality will not help to sustain in this world of competition. Starting a new course must revolve around basic concept of TQM. The practice of ISO - 9000 in a company will be successful only when

- I. total quality control is presently introduced at the same time as ISO - 9000
- II. management is totally committed to quality.

Journey to successful implementation of TQM and ISO 9000 is long. But it is a goal that must be dreamed and achieved if an organization wants to face the tough turbulence and competition of quality. ISO 9000 is clearly a system seeing quality from the industry's point of view. The main objective is meeting the agreed requirements of the customer.

I would like to conclude that ISO-9000 standard does not refer to the technical specifications of products but to the system producing them assuring the products consistently have the quality that buyers expect. Therefore, the ISO-9000 series basically looks at the quality management system which leads to excellence in the present global competition.

References

1. Ockland S, total quality management Butter worth and Heineman
2. ISO Hand book (CEEM information Services 1992)
3. MBA Hand outs of the postgraduate institute of management (PIM)

Soosairatnam Patrick Gerard

*** Experience is the best teacher**

With Best Compliments from:



KUGAN'S HONDA HOUSE

for
Motor Cycles and Water pump spares

Tel: 024 - 22475

No- 43, Mill Road,
Vavuniya.

With Best Compliments from:



P. M. S. GOLD HOUSE

Jewellery and Diamond Merchants

Tel: 024 - 22126

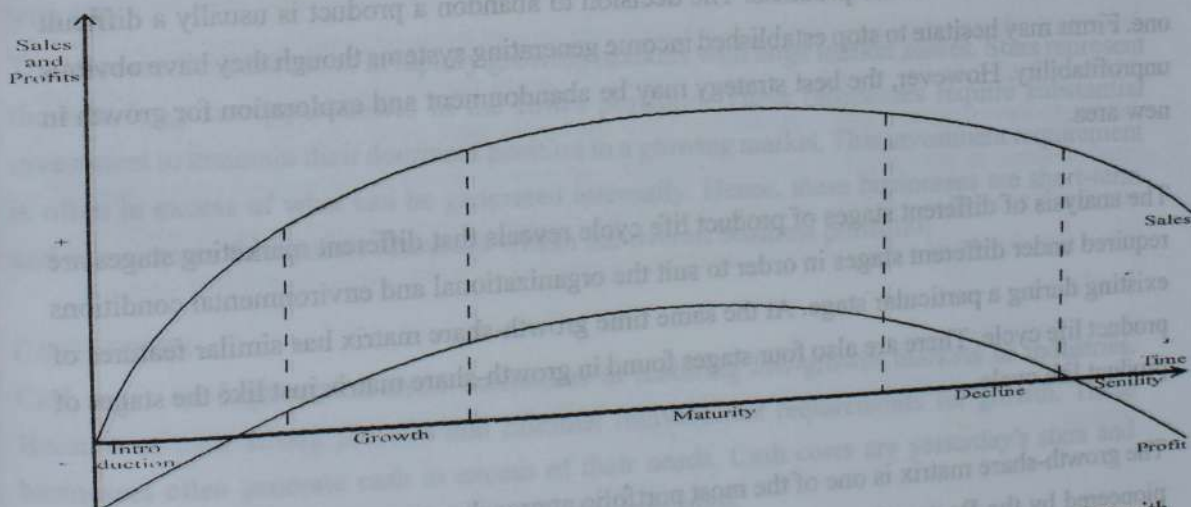
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

No- 170, Bazaar Street,
Vavuniya.

THE IMPORTANCE OF PRODUCT LIFE CYCLE IN THE GROWTH SHARE MATRIX

The product life cycle is one of the most promising concepts to guide marketing executives in decision making. It is an attempt to identify various stages in sales history of the product. Moreover, it suggests that products follow patterns of birth, growth and decline much like those observed for animals or plants. This concept enables a marketing manager to examine the marketing mix of a particular product or group of products in terms of its life-cycle position. Although people agree that different products have different shaped life cycles, consideration of product life cycle is an important factor in strategy formulation. Product life cycle helps to determine the cost of product development. And also, it enables a producer to improve all profitability and to stimulate growth and exploit its maturity stage. Every product passes through various stages during its life span. According to the marketing point of view, a product life cycle comprises the four stages such as innovation or introduction, growth, maturity and decline. The product life cycle evolution is a useful technique for evaluating the contributions of various business units to corporate performance. Moreover, this concept helps to identify what strategy is needed to maintain a strong position or improve a weak one. The analysis of different stages of product life cycle reveals that different marketing tasks are required under different stages.

Product life cycle is described by a curve as follows.



INTRODUCTION

In this stage, cost of production and marketing will be high. A product is put in the market with scale production and marketing programme. The best strategy would be to take whatever is possible in the shape of high price if the market is not so large; but demand is more or less inelastic. Every effort is made in this stage to detect and eliminate the defects in the product. However, the product for the time being is a loss-maker.

GROWTH

In this stage, sales start to increase and expansion in the scale of production becomes necessary. The demand generally continues to out place the supply. The cost of production slightly comes down. The number of distribution outlets increase and its efficiency becomes important key to marketing success. Competitors enter in the market in a large number. More attention is paid to advertising and sales promotion. Although promotional expenditures remain high, the high rate of product trial and adoption by consumers leads to high profits. Management pays more attention towards product modifications and improvement in order to enhance the firm's competitive position.

MATURITY

As more competitors enter the market, the sales are likely to stop rising. Supply exceeds the demand for the first time. It is essential to make demand stimulation through advertising and salesmen efforts. The product is just approaching standstill with no distribution channels to fill and no new demand to meet. Under such market conditions the modification in the product or renew its life cycle becomes very essential element of the marketing programme.

DECLINE STAGE

Finally, the sales are likely to taper off. The cost of production and inventory including overheads continuously increases. It is just a matter for decision when to drop out a loosing product. Cost control becomes the most important issue during this stage. Under these conditions, most concerns shift their attention to other products. The decision to abandon a product is usually a difficult one. Firms may hesitate to stop established income generating systems though they have obvious unprofitability. However, the best strategy may be abandonment and exploration for growth in new area.

The analysis of different stages of product life cycle reveals that different marketing stages are required under different stages in order to suit the organizational and environmental conditions existing during a particular stage. At the same time growth-share matrix has similar features of product life cycle. There are also four stages found in growth-share matrix just like the stages of product life cycle.

The growth-share matrix is one of the most portfolio approaches to corporate strategic analysis pioneered by the Boston Consulting Group (BCG). This matrix facilitates corporate strategic analysis of likely 'generators' and optimum 'users' of corporate resources. To use the BCG matrix, each of the company's business is plotted according to market growth rate and relative competitive position. Market growth rate is the projected rate of sales growth for the market to be served by a particular business. It is usually measured as the percentage increase in a market's sales or unit volume over the two most recent years. Relative competitive position is usually expressed as the

expressed as the ratio of a business's market share divided by the market share of the largest competitor in that market. It provides a basis for comparing the relative strengths of different businesses in the business portfolio in terms of the 'strength' of their position in each business's respective market. Market growth rate is frequently separated into 'high' and 'low' areas. Relative competitive position is usually divided at a relative market share so that a high position signifies market leadership.

		Market share	
		High	Low
Market growth rate	High	star	Question mark
	Low	cash cow	dog

There are four types of businesses found in BCG's growth-share matrix:

- i. stars
- ii. cash cows;
- iii. question mark; and
- iv. Dogs.

STARS

The stars are the businesses in rapidly growing markets with large market shares. Stars represent the best long-run opportunities in the firm's portfolio. These businesses require substantial investment to maintain their dominant position in a growing market. This investment requirement is often in excess of what can be generated internally. Hence, these businesses are short-term and consumers of corporate resources within the overall business portfolio.

CASH COWS

Cash cows are high-market share businesses in maturing low-growth markets or industries. Because of their strong position and minimal reinvestment requirements for growth. These businesses often generate cash in excess of their needs. Cash cows are yesterday's stars and remain the current foundation of their corporate portfolios.

QUESTION MARK

Question mark businesses have considerable appeal because of their high growth rate yet present questionable profit potential because of low market share. Question marks are known as each guzzlers because their cash needs are high as a result of rapid growth, while their cash generation is low due to a small market.

DOGS

Dogs are products with a low share of a low growth market. Dogs businesses are unsaturated, mature markets with intense competition and low profit margins. Because of their weak position these businesses are managed for short-term cash flow to supplement corporate-level resource needs. All dogs should be allowed to die or should be killed off. Although they will show only a modest net cash out flow, they are cash 'traps' which lie up funds and provide a poor return on investment and not enough to achieve the organization's target rate of return.

The goal of the BCG approach is to determine the corporate strategy that best provides a balanced portfolio of business units. BCG's ideal, Balanced Portfolio would have the largest sales in cash cows and stars, with only a few question marks and very few dogs.

Here, we can compare the growth share matrix with the product life cycle as we find that those two have similar features. Most companies introduce a lot of new products. At the initial level, these products are called "question marks". Question marks are new products that need a lot of cash for development because it is essential for these new products to get success in the markets.

If one of these new products should get enough market share to become a leader in the market, star funds must be reallocated from one or more mature products to the question mark-stars are typically market leaders at the peak of their product life cycle. They usually produce enough cash to protect their high share of the market. When market growth rate of stars declines, stars become cash cow products. Cash cows bring more money to protect their market share. As these products move to the decline stages of their life cycle, management 'milks' them for cash to invest in new question mark products. Then question mark products fail to gain a dominant market share by the time. So, industry growth rate inevitably declines and becomes dogs. Dogs are those products with low market share. They do not have the ability to bring much cash in. So, dogs should be either sold off or managed carefully for the small amount of cash they can produce.

The following chart shows how product life cycle is added to the products of growth-share matrix.

Sale	Introduction	Growth	Maturity	Decline
		<u>stars</u> high share high growth still needing cash for further investment	<u>cash cows</u> high share low growth large positive cash flow	<u>war horses</u> high share negative growth positive cash flow
	<u>Infants</u> Negative cash flow cash flow	<u>Question mark</u> Low share high growth large negative cash flow	<u>Dogs</u> Low share Low growth modest positive or negative cash flow	<u>Dodos</u> Low share Negative growth Negative cash flow
	Time			

Thus, we can conclude that product life cycle is very essential for companies to find out the different stages of their products and according to the changes of the product stages the companies can take necessary actions in order to gain more profit. At the same time, growth-share matrix also shows the companies how they should be very careful in maintaining their products in the market. That means, they should pay attention that the particular product at any rate should not come down from its leadership position in the competitive market. Here, both product life cycle and growth-share matrix show us how a new product has to face different stages in the market. Through different stages, we are able to notice that growth-share matrix has a lot in common with the product life cycle.

Jeyarathy Thevarajah

Reference

Marketing Management (1991)

Kotler Philip
Prentice Hall of India (pvt),
New Delhi.

*** Knowledge without practice makes
but half an artist**

With Best Compliments from:



THIRU VIDEO VISION & COLOUR PHOTOGRAPHY

No.68, Kovil Road,
Kurumankadu,
Vavuniya.

No.28, Amman Kovil Road,
Pandarikulam,
Vavuniya.

PERSONAL ASSETS MANAGEMENT

Introduction

Assets may be described as valuable resources owned by a business which were acquired at measurable money cost. The assets as an Economic resource, satisfy three requirements.

- i. The resources must be valuable
- ii. The resources must be owned
- iii. The resources must be acquired at a measurable money cost.

$$\text{Assets} = \text{Equity capital}$$

If the company borrowed funds or bought goods in credit, it would be liable to repay these amounts in future. Hence it claims to outsiders, that is other than share holders, are known as liabilities. The balance sheet equation therefore becomes more complex.

$$\text{Assets} = \text{Equity Capital} + \text{Liabilities}$$

The standard classification of assets divides them into fixed assets, current assets, investment and other assets.

Fixed assets

Fixed assets are acquired to be retained in business on a long-term basis to produce goods and services and are not for resale. They are long term resources in that they are held for longer than one accounting period. The fixed assets fall into two categories; tangible and intangible. Tangible fixed assets are those which have physical existence and generate goods and services. This category of fixed assets is land, buildings, plant, machinery, furniture, and so on. The intangible fixed assets do not generate goods and services directly. They reflect the rights of the firm. This category of assets comprises patents, copyrights, trademarks and goodwill.

Current assets

The second category of assets included in the balance sheet is current assets. The current assets are short-term in nature. As short term assets, they refer to assets/ resources which are either held in the form of cash or are expected to be realised in cash within the accounting period or the normal operating cycle of the business. The current assets designate assets which are held for a short period of time, usually not more than a year from the balance sheet. These are also known as liquid assets including cash, marketable securities, accounts receivable (debtors), notes/ bills receivable and inventory.

Investments

The third category of fixed assets is investments. They represent investment of funds in the securities of another company. They are long term assets outside the business of the firm. The purpose of such investments is either to earn a return or/and to control another company.

Other assets

Included in this category of assets are deferred charges, i.e. advertisement expenditure, preliminary expenses, and so on. They are pre-payments for services/ benefits for periods exceeding the accounting period.

Asset management ratios

Assets management ratios are important in the personal assets management. Asset management ratios are sometimes called activity ratios. They look at the amount of various types of assets and attempt to determine if they are too high or too low with regard to current operating levels. If too many funds are tied up in certain types of assets that could be more productive, employed elsewhere, the firm will not be as profitable as it should be. Four basic asset management ratios are the collection of period, inventory turnover, fixed assets turnover, and total asset turnover.

The collection of Period

The collection of period estimates how many days it takes an average to collect the credit sales of the firm. By dividing sales (in the denominator) by 365, we determine the average sales per day. Then, when receivables are divided by average sales, we can determine how many days it will take to collect the receivables.

$$\text{Collection Period} = \frac{\text{Accounts receivable}}{\text{Sales/ 365}}$$

This ratio, which can also be calculated using average accounts receivable for the year, provides an indication of how effective the credit granting and management activities of the firm are. If credit sales are available, it would be preferable to employ that figure rather than total sales. A very high collection period probably indicates many uncollectable receivables. A low ratio may indicate that credit granting policies are overly restrictive, thus hurting sales.

Inventory turnover ratio

The second asset management ratio is the inventory turnover ration.

$$\text{Inventory turnover} = \frac{\text{Cost of goods sold}}{\text{inventory}}$$

This ratio can also be calculated using an average of the year's beginning and ending inventory. The higher the inventory turnover ratio, the more times a year the firm is "moving", or turning over its inventory. Other things being equal, and assuming that sales are progressing smoothly, a higher inventory turnover ratio suggests that efficient inventory turnover figures often indicate obsolete inventory or lack of effective inventory management.

The fixed asset turn-over ratio

The fixed asset turnover ratio provides an indication of the firm's ability to generate sales based on its fixed (or long-term) asset base. For some industries, this figure is important. In others, like banking and many service industries, it is of questionable value. It is calculated as follows.

$$\text{Fixed asset turnover} = \frac{\text{Sales}}{\text{fixed (long term) assets}}$$

By comparing long-term assets (primarily property and equipment) to sales this ratio provides an indication of how effective the firm is in using these assets. The higher the ratio, other things being equal, the more effective the utilization. Alternatively, a low ratio may indicate that the firm's marketing effect or basic area of business requires attention.

Total asset turnover

Total asset turnover provides an indication of the firm's ability to generate sales in relation to its asset base.

$$\text{Total asset turnover} = \frac{\text{Sales}}{\text{Total assets}}$$

A high total asset turnover normally reflects good management, while a low ratio suggests the need to reassess the firm's overall strategy, marketing effort, and capital expenditure program.

Conclusion

The assets management ratios measure the efficiency of a firm in managing and utilising its assets. The higher the turnover ratio is the more efficient the management and utilisation of the assets are, while low turnover ratios are indicative of under-utilisation of available resources and presence of idle capacity. To determine the efficiency of the ratio, it should be compared across time as well as with the industry average. In using the assets turnover ratios, one point must be carefully kept in mind. The concept of assets/ fixed assets is net of depreciation. As a result, the ratio is likely to be higher in the case of an old and established company as compared to a new one, other things being equal.

A.Pushpanathan

References

01. Chandra Prasanna, fundamentals of Financial Management.
02. Khan.M.Y, and Jain P.K, Financial Management, Text and Problems, second Edition.
03. Sharan Vyuptakesh, Financial Management.
04. Van Horne, James.C Financial Management and Policy, Ninth Edition.

**"Some are born great;
Some achieve greatness;
Some have greatness thrust
upon them."**

- Shakespeare

ENGLISH LANGUAGE, LINGUISTICS OR ENGLISH LITERATURE?

Learning one's mother tongue is a truly personal experience. But in a context like second language learning, the components such as language, linguistics and literature should be incorporated in order to get the linguistic competence. Having been a second language teacher, I could unravel my experience through these different spheres. Indeed, I have got quite a lot of adult learners to learn English as the second language in this facet. I could observe these learners getting progress at their own rates. May it be, learning is viewed as a natural and gradual process!

In fact, English language learning is a complex phenomenon for our learners. It will be rewarding, if it is learnt with pleasure. Sometimes, the unrewardable quality is seen in it as many people feel that English language learning should be handled in a serious way. Perhaps, English language learning may have a serious purpose, but the process of it should not, at rate, be serious. To have an effective mental floss, there must be humour, wit and laughter in the learning context. To my view, then only the learners would be more interested in learning. Without enthusiasm, for them, language learning will become just like a daily routine of their household duties. Quite often, I remember the saying, "Tell me and I forget; teach me and I remember; involve me and I learn". As to this saying, I could observe that the learners will be more invigorated in learning the English language if the monotony is broken with some good jokes. However, there are many affective barriers for them in building up the linguistic competence.

For my own part, I feel that a mastery of the four skills is very essential in reaching the goal of learning the English language. The learners should be trained to build up the vocabulary specially by reading and practising other skills. Quite obviously, vocabulary is one of the major problems that is confronted by the learners. It is due to their "anemic" vocabulary, they are unable to express their ideas very clearly. Nor can they grasp easily what is taught. Even though our learners realise that building up their word power is very important for their self-expression, interpretation and communication, quite notably they get a kind of boring and frustration in doing so. There is really a possible way to enable the learners to build up their vocabulary by exposing to different kinds of contexts where words are abundantly used. No need to say, the English language is filled with collocations of words. I have been aware that some of our learners are thorough with the knowledge of grammar of the English language. But practically, I understand that it serves little purpose without an adequate vocabulary. None the less, anyone can claim that without grammar very little can be said. But without vocabulary, it is very impossible to communicate. Therefore, both lexis and grammar should be balanced on the axis of learning. In fact, when a learner has enough linguistic competence, it shows his ability to manipulate the language components effectively and expertly. In this aspect, the way how a learner handles grammar and how he chooses the appropriate words could represent his knowledge of the English language.

Grammar is really an inherent property of our mind. With the help of it only, an infinite number of sentences can be produced. It is no exaggeration that even the class distinctions in societies are made by the way that the grammar is used in addition to the general polishness of the language. Needless to say, it gets the sociological stigma when it loses its "glamour". Some of our learners feel that grammar is really a constraint on using the English language, but it is not so. Communication mostly depends on the form of a language. So, a serious break down in grammar leads to a parallel break down in communication.

Generally, grammar consists of certain principles by which sentences are constructed. Grammatical violation often ends up with sentences built up inappropriately and ambiguously. Due to the mistakes by carelessness in syntax and punctuation, the communication accuracy is slowed down. Of course, some learners are well aware that by their incomplete knowledge of the English language, what they can say is belittled. No one can deny the fact that second language learning is not a neat process. As teachers, we just try to make it up by an "input" that is carefully controlled and by an "output" out of experimentation. However, the success in English language learning encovers the teacher, learner and material-partly, the teacher's skill and the way he/she trains the learner and partly, the learner's motivation and his alertness; and, both are supplemented with the effectiveness of the material.

Further, it has been seriously considered that "good English" is comprised with acceptable and understandable nuances of grammar, vocabulary and sentence structure. It would be of great help to the learners if they are able to analyse the components of the structure. Not all the sentences can be stored in their minds, but the basic sentence types. When the learners are taught about the structure of the words regularly and systematically, it would be easier for them to construct sentences in their own. For this, a knowledge of linguistics would be tremendously helpful.

Quite true, a learner of linguistics gets the chance to learn about a language. It can be noted that adult learners get an increased shyness while learning a second language. By this, they hesitate to utter unfamiliar sounds and also are very conscious of making mistakes. Hence, it is a real hindrance for them to speak comfortably and naturally. In order to make them ease to speak fluently, English language learning should be approached linguistically.

In vocabulary building skills, if a learner approaches the linguistic way to find out the roots, prefixes and suffixes, he can easily build a good stock of words. Also, on the basis of these affixes he would be able to group the words into paradigms. If he knows the meaning of the prefix, he can understand the meaning of the word, too.

Likewise, by learning a language through linguistic approach, a learner can be familiar with the sound system of correct pronunciation and to a greater extent, he can improve the stress and

intonation patterns of a second language. For instance, phonological theory is very useful to the learners of the English language. Quite naturally, when a learner learns English as a second language it is difficult to him to discriminate the sounds and he cannot produce the sounds accurately. His ears will not be very sensitive to identify the sounds nor will his tongue be accustomed to produce those sounds. So, the phonemic inventory would be of great help to guide him how to produce a sound. While teaching new sounds, the learner must learn to hear, identify and produce the phoneme. By a constant exposure of hearing a particular phoneme in isolation, he can easily identify a particular sound in the string of sounds. Generally speaking, the learner's untrained ears may tend to perceive certain sounds alike. Meanwhile, a systematic description of how sounds are produced will definitely help a learner to produce the sounds correctly. In one's native language it is not needed but a second language requires the awareness of the tongue and muscular movements. Normally, the teacher points out the learner's mispronunciation and tries to correct it. In case of a difficult sound, copying the teacher will not in the least be successful. In such cases, a profile chart of the face with articulatory positions would enable the learner to find out the tongue position etc., in producing a particular phoneme.

Besides this, a language is viewed by linguists as a structured system. Structure is found with the analogies such as phonology, morphology and grammar. Modern linguistics tries to analyse the complexities of sentence formation. It goes far beyond the generalization of traditional grammar. For instance, the new terms like "predicate complementation", "matrix sentence", "constituent sentence" etc., are found in modern linguistics and they replace the old ones. Even though the traditional grammar has developed to a new domain such as 'linguistics', there are a great many shortcomings in the latter. In fact, these shortcomings in the linguistic approach are patched up by the intensive and extensive study of English literature.

There is no such thing other than English literature that would help to enrich the learner's vocabulary. Surprisingly enough, there are multiple sentences that are found in English literature. So, the learner can see the syntactic sophistication and semantic amplitude as well. The learner gets the opportunity to enlarge his vocabulary and understand the usage of it. It is seen as the immediate reward got by a learner by learning English literature. For instance, the reflection of the light might be said by the words, "beam", "flash", "gleam", "glisten", "glow", "sparkle", "shimmer", "shine" etc., But all these words get different shades of meaning when applied. Strangely enough, the application of them can easily be seen in literature only. The knowledge of traditional grammar or linguistics would be of no help in distinguishing these types of subtleties. In fact, vocabulary cannot be taught nor even learned by heart by the learner. It must be learned by the learner throughout its presentation, explanation etc., when it is included in all types of activities.

No wonder, when a learner learns English literature, he can learn the English language as well. Mere grammar is not the language. It is the rule of language. As literature depicts a good writing.

there are certain extra-grammatical excellences found in it. When the learner has the target on English language acquisition and competence, he needs to get the proficiency of the English language at first. For this, a learner should know all the nuances of the English language. English literature is the best thing that can show the English language at its actual use. Grammar and vocabulary of the English language are subtly, elusively and complexly used in it.

I could keenly observe that when a learner is prepared to tackle English literature, his command of language is quite considerable but not yet secure. But his versatile reading may help to develop his command of it. To my experience, the assiduous readers can only become better language users. By learning English literature, a learner can sharpen his awareness of the language patterns and try to react to the medium. The excellency of any literature goes beyond the grammatical correctness.

In other words, I would say that any literature is a repository of factual data. It provides a numerous sentence patterns along with the vocabulary discriminations. The words and sentences are really employed in their most effective, subtle and suggestive ways. It is very clear that the excessive concentration on grammatical and linguistic aspects may be only counter-productive. The real "Englishness" of the English language is reflected in idioms. They are not like the rules of grammar but getting the knowledge of the usage of them is not very easy. In fact, the correct usage of them mostly depends on the appropriateness of the context where they should be used. It is very difficult to master the idiomatic expressions and mere memorization part of the learners on account of this, will not be fruitful.

Certainly, they stand far beyond to the grammatical and linguistic analysis - e.g "It is raining cats and dogs (means a heavy shower)." The same difficulty arises in verbal phrases like "carry out" (means to perform), "look into" (means to investigate) etc. Thus, they become inexplicable. So, English literature becomes a good source for all these idiomatic expressions. Likewise, the syllabic patterns, metrical regularity and certain phrases which are formed with numerous sounds would be easily viewed in English literature and by this, the learner becomes familiarised with the English language.

No doubt, in English literature a learner can find the intricacies of sense, sounds, cadence, rhythm etc., as accessories to meaning. There may be layers of meaning seen in it and thereby a learner's intellectual horizon is developed. Due to the density of the conversational rhythms and variety of phrases, a learner seeks the way to get the meaning for more complex structures. It enables the learner to enrich his comprehension. Consequently, he starts to appreciate the language. Gradually, he becomes interested in reading English literary books.

By the ability to understand the nuances of English literature, a learner easily identifies that literature is different from language. Literature is a model of a particular culture. A learner can see the cultural insights in it. When a learner's cultural and intellectual understanding are broadened, he gets

familiarised with the meaning through socio-cultural aspects. Even though a pure cultural orientation is found in English literature, by learning it, the learner gets the reinforcement of the language skill. A single literary work can integrate all four skills. English literature is really the best source to a learner for using the writing skill and a repository for inspirations. At the same time, a learner gets the inspiration to use the writing skill when he learns English literature. Certain model based writing activities, analytical explanations and some other exercises can be done by the learner. Further, even though English literature is viewed to be an art, it allows itself to be analysed grammatically. However, there are many grammatical irregularities in poetry. In due course, a learner will be able to understand it, despite its deliberate irregularities of grammar.

Besides this, the words and the grammatical structure are carefully chosen and put together to reveal the mood, tone and theme of a work. Learners would be involved in extracting all these items from it. At the same time, the learner is involved with the discussions on the facts like background, characterization, plot, theme, evaluation of the piece of work etc., So, he gets ample opportunities to involve with such activities.

Moreover, a learner sees an exposure of a particular culture while learning literature aesthetically and he could view it within the artistic and intellectual boundaries of it. So, he can be motivated to read and find out how language, literature and culture are integrally related. Obviously, culture is related to language as it is through the language, the "meaning" of the culture is understood, whereas culture is related to literature to signify literature as a human art. Therefore a learner, throughout his literary experience, gets maturity aesthetically and cognitively in the literary field. He would be able to give critical views and mature judgements; he starts to develop his feelings towards it and appreciate the language style. Ultimately, the literary work can immerse the learner vicariously into the world it depicts.

Therefore, the coverage of English literature with different periods, genres and major writers would enable the learner to have impressionistic evaluation. Even though by their poetic, novelistic and dramatic communication, the creative writers try to convey their messages, they seem to be against 'the linguistically normal discourse'. However, there are certain intrinsic and extrinsic components in English literature that encourage the learner's linguistic achievement. Further, when English literature broadens the learner's thinking powers and sharpens his sensibilities, it is felt to have a character building power.

Apart from this, a learner can feel that English language and literature need not be concomitants and at the same time, he may realise that they cannot be separated in achieving his target. Despite all these facts, alarmingly, our learners have never acutely sensed about their under-achievement. Perhaps, for them, there is no greater need for communicating in the English language. They seem to be more concerned only in getting "impressive marks". Thus, they have utilitarian views rather than any intrinsic interest.

Above all, any learner can understand that language is not mere speech and writing. It is much more than this. It has the richest and most abstract quality. And also, it is very deeper and more meaningful. Further, a learner must realise that the English language is learnt not for the purpose of analysing and appreciating the phonology, lexis and its syntax, but to make use of the English language for communication. Generally, people get involved in certain action in order to get meaningful goals; they read, write, think, etc., They communicate with others in order to build up relationships, to accomplish their needs, to help the others they like, to fight against their enemies and the like. In other words, the main purpose of using the language is to communicate their ideas, feelings etc., Communication is the first and foremost thing that conveys the meaning in the form of a message between the speaker and the hearer. So, a learner should know how to transmit his message accurately in order to avoid any kind of misinterpretation. It needs a considerable practice in the English language. Therefore, the three spheres like English language, linguistics and English literature may eventually help the learners to know the mechanical nature of a language. But, to get the target on learning the English language, I would say that the manipulation part mostly depends on the learners and their perseverance in learning. They are not far from it!

manjula.m

University of Jaffna

134061



Library

**"Dream high enough;
Work hard enough,
And you will get where
You want to go."**

- Charles



134061

ARCHIVES

Best wishes from



The Neem Rice Mill

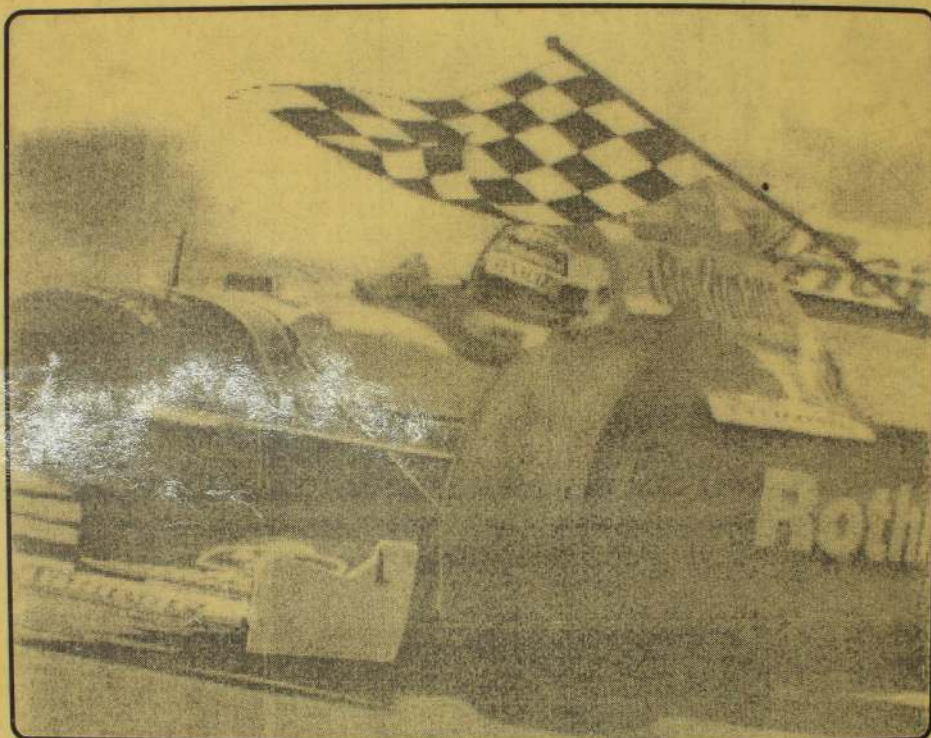
**for quality stoneless & sandless
pure Samba rice**

450, Mannar Road,
Veppankulam, Vavuniya.

Tel: 024 - 22183

Best wishes from

ALWAYS AHEAD



Bank of Ceylon, Sri Lanka's oldest national bank, rated No. 1 in this country, is always way ahead of the rest.

Its concern for its customers has resulted in the innovation of many firsts designed for their profit and convenience.



Bank of Ceylon

THE NATION'S BANK FOR THE NEW MILLENNIUM